## Agenda



# **City Executive Board**

Date: Thursday 11 June 2015

Time: **5.00 pm** 

Place: St Aldate's Room, Town Hall

For any further information please contact:

**Catherine Phythian, Committee and Member Services Officer** 

Telephone: 01865 252888

Email: executiveboard@oxford.gov.uk

As a matter of courtesy, if you intend to record the meeting please let the Contact Officer know how you wish to do this before the start of the meeting.

### **City Executive Board**

#### Membership

#### Chair

Councillor Bob Price Corporate Strategy and Economic

Development

Councillor Ed Turner Finance, Corporate Asset

Management and Public Health

Councillor Susan Brown Customer Services and Corporate

Services

Councillor Alex Hollingsworth Planning, Transport and Regulatory

Service

Councillor Pat Kennedy Young People, Schools and Skills

Councillor Mike Rowley Leisure, Parks and Sport

Councillor Scott Seamons Housing

Councillor Christine Simm

Culture and Communities

Councillor Dee Sinclair

Crime, Community Safety and

Licensing

Councillor John Tanner Climate Change and Cleaner,

Greener Oxford

The quorum for this meeting is three, substitutes are not allowed.

Future items to be discussed by the City Executive Board can be found on the Forward Plan which is available on the Council's <u>website</u>

#### **HOW TO OBTAIN A COPY OF THE AGENDA**

In order to reduce the use of resources, our carbon footprint and our costs we will no longer produce paper copies of agenda over and above our minimum internal and Council member requirement. Paper copies may be looked at the Town Hall Reception and at Customer Services, St Aldate's and at the Westgate Library

A copy of the agenda may be:-

- Viewed on our website mycouncil.oxford.gov.uk
- Downloaded from our website
- Subscribed to electronically by registering online at mycouncil.oxford.gov.uk
- Sent to you in hard copy form upon payment of an annual subscription.

#### **AGENDA**

### PART ONE PUBLIC BUSINESS

**Pages** 

- 1 APOLOGIES FOR ABSENCE
- 2 DECLARATIONS OF INTEREST

#### 3 PUBLIC QUESTIONS

When the Chair agrees, the public can ask questions about any item for decision at the meeting for up to 15 minutes. Questions must have been given to the Head of Law and Governance by 9.30am one clear working day before the meeting (email executiveboard@oxford.gov.uk or telephone the person named as staff contact). No supplementary questions or questioning will be permitted. Questions by the public will be taken as read and, when the Chair agrees, be responded to at the meeting.

#### 4 SCRUTINY COMMITTEE REPORTS

The following Scrutiny Committee reports will be submitted as a supplementary agenda:

- City Centre Public Spaces Protection Order
- Covered Market Leasing Strategy
- Support for Businesses in the City Centre, report of the Local Economy Panel
- Housing Asset Management Strategy, report of the Housing Panel (provisional)
- Houses in Multiple Occupation (HMO) Licensing Scheme, report of the Housing Panel (provisional)

### 5 COUNCILLOR ADDRESSES ON ANY ITEM FOR DECISION ON THE BOARD'S AGENDA

City Councillors may, when the Chair agrees, address the Board on an item for decision on the agenda (other than on the minutes). The member seeking to make an address must notify the Head of Law and Governance by no later than 9.30am at least one clear working day before the meeting. An address may last for no more than three minutes. If an address is made, the Board member who has political responsibility for the item for decision may respond or the Board will have regard to the points raised in reaching its decision.

#### 6 COUNCILLOR ADDRESSES ON NEIGHBOURHOOD ISSUES

10 minutes of the meeting is available for any Councillor to raise local issues

on behalf of communities directly with the Board. Priority will be given to those who have not already attended within the year and in the order received. Issues can only be raised once unless otherwise agreed by the Board. The Board's responsibility will be to hear the issue and respond at the meeting, if possible, or arrange a written response within 10 working days.

#### 7 CITY CENTRE PUBLIC SPACES PROTECTION ORDER (PSPO)

11 - 46

**Lead Member**: Councillor Sinclair, Executive Board Member for Crime, Community Safety and Licensing

The Executive Director, Community Services has submitted a report which details the consultation regarding a Public Spaces Protection Order for the city centre and seeks approval of a draft Order.

#### Officer Recommendations: That the City Executive Board

- 1. Considers the case for a Public Spaces Protection Order for the city centre; and
- 2. If that case has been made, confirm or amend as appropriate the draft order and associated Codes of Conduct attached to this report:
- 3. If the Order is made, to specify the date on which the Order is to come into force and the duration of the Order (maximum three years).

#### 8 COVERED MARKET LEASING STRATEGY

47 - 60

**Lead Member**: Councillor Turner, Executive Board Member for Finance, Corporate Asset Management and Public Health

The Regeneration and Major Projects Manager has submitted a report which details the latest position in respect of the updated Covered Market Leasing Strategy.

<u>Officer Recommendation:</u> That the City Executive Board approve the updated Covered Market Leasing Strategy 2015.

### 9 RECYCLING REWARD SCHEME BID – BLUE BIN PREMIER LEAGUE

61 - 70

**Lead Member**: Councillor Tanner, Executive Board Member for Climate Change and Cleaner, Greener Oxford

The Head of Direct Services has submitted a report which details Oxford City Council's successful bid for £350,000 funding from the DCLG for a 3 year recycling incentive scheme.

<u>Officer Recommendations:</u> That the City Executive Board approve the implementation of the proposed recycling incentive scheme outlined in this report.

#### 10 ICT STRATEGY 2015 - 2018

71 - 84

**Lead Member**: Councillor Brown, Executive Board Member for Customer Services and Corporate Services

The Head of Business Improvement has submitted a report which seeks approval for the new ICT Strategy and its implementation.

<u>Officer Recommendation:</u> That the City Executive Board approve the new ICT Strategy 2015 – 2018.

#### 11 HOUSES IN MULTIPLE OCCUPATION (HMO) LICENSING SCHEME

85 - 154

**Lead Member**: Councillor Hollingsworth, Executive Board Member for Planning, Transport and Regulatory Services

The Executive Director for Community Services has submitted a report which details findings from a review carried out for the HMO Licensing Scheme and seeks approval to conduct a statutory consultation to renew the scheme in January 2016.

#### **Officer Recommendations:** That the City Executive Board:

- 1. Considers the Review of Licensing of Houses in Multiple Occupation 2015 and notes its findings;
- 2. Resolves that the Review indicates that a significant proportion of HMOs in the Council's area are being managed ineffectively;
- 3. Instructs Officers of the Council to proceed with a statutory 10 week consultation on the basis that it is necessary to renew the licensing scheme in its entirety for a further 5 years from the 25 January 2016 (Option 3);
- 4. Requests a future report in October 2015 setting out the results of the statutory consultation and the proposed future of the licensing scheme.

#### 12 HOUSING ASSET MANAGEMENT STRATEGY

155 - 234

**Lead Member**: Councillor Seamons, Executive Board Member for Housing The Head of Housing and Property Services has submitted a report which details the proposed Housing Asset Management Strategy and associated action plan for Oxford City Council's housing stock.

#### Officer Recommendations: That the City Executive Board

- Recommends to Council the adoption of the Housing Asset Management Strategy along with the Oxford Standard as part of the Council's policy framework;
- 2. Endorses the action plan;
- 3. Notes that an Energy Strategy will be presented to the Board later this year.

Lead Member: Councillor Seamons, Executive Board Member for Housing

The Head of Housing and Property Services has submitted a report which details proposals to increase the project budget and reconfirm delegated authority to the Executive Director for Regeneration and Housing in consultation with the Heads of Finance and Law and Governance, to be able to appoint and award the contract to the preferred principal contractor.

#### Officer Recommendations: That the City Executive Board

- 1. Recommends that full Council approve an additional budgetary provision within the HRA Capital Programme of £1.750m, funded as detailed at paragraph 19, so that the revised total project budget envelope for the Tower Block Refurbishment Scheme is £20.108m:
- 2. Reconfirms the authority delegated to the Executive Director City Regeneration, in consultation with the s151 Officer and the Monitoring Officer, to appoint and award the contract to the preferred principal contractor in accordance with the competitive tender process undertaken.

#### 14 BLACKBIRD LEYS DISTRICT CENTRE REGENERATION

243 - 264

Lead Member: Councillor Seamons, Executive Board Member for Housing

The Executive Director for Housing and Regeneration has submitted a report which seeks approval to procure a development partner for regeneration of Blackbird Leys District Centre.

#### **Officer Recommendations:** That the City Executive Board:

- 1. Notes the contents of the report.
- 2. Commissions officers to undertake an OJEU compliant marketing process to seek a joint venture partner for redevelopment and regeneration.
- 3. Delegates to the Director of Regeneration and Housing the authority to prepare and issue draft Heads of Terms to accompany the Invitation to Tender.
- 4. Grants project approval for the Blackbird Leys delivery project as set out in this report, based on Option B.
- 5. Approves expenditure of up to £300,000 to be funded from the HRA capital programme in order to procure and, subject to future CEB approval, make the appointment of the development partner.

#### 15 ITEMS RAISED BY BOARD MEMBERS

#### 16 MINUTES 265 - 274

Minutes of the meetings held on 14 and 26 May 2015.

#### **Recommendations:** That the City Executive Board:

- 1. Approve the minutes of the meeting held on 14 May 2015 as a true and accurate record.
- 2. Approve the minutes of the meeting held on 26 May 2015 as a true and accurate record.

#### 17 MATTERS EXEMPT FROM PUBLICATION

If the Board wishes to exclude the press and the public from the meeting during consideration of any of the items on the exempt from publication part of the agenda, it will be necessary for the Board to pass a resolution in accordance with the provisions of Paragraph 21(1)(b) of the Local Authorities (Executive Arrangements) (Access to Information) (England) Regulations 2000 on the grounds that their presence could involve the likely disclosure of exempt information as described in specific paragraphs of Schedule I2A of the Local Government Act 1972.

The Board may maintain the exemption if and so long as, in all the circumstances of the case, the public interest in maintaining the exemption outweighs the public interest in disclosing the information.

### PART TWO MATTERS EXEMPT FROM PUBLICATION

### 18 NOT FOR PUBLICATION - APPENDICES - TOWER BLOCKS REFURBISHMENT PROJECT

275 - 314

**Lead Member**: Councillor Seamons, Executive Board Member for Housing Appendix 1, Appendix A and Appendix 2 are exempt from publication by virtue of Paragraph 3, Part 1 of Schedule 12A of the Local Government Act 1972 for the following reasons:

Appendix 1, Appendix A and Appendix 2 – commercial affairs of the Council.

### 19 NOT FOR PUBLICATION - APPENDIX 6 - BLACKBIRD LEYS DISTRICT CENTRE REGENERATION

315 - 320

**Lead Member**: Councillor Seamons, Executive Board Member for Housing Appendix 6 is exempt from publication by virtue of Paragraph 3, Part 1 of Schedule 12A of the Local Government Act 1972 for the following reasons:

Appendix 6 – commercial affairs of the Council.

#### 20 CONFIDENTIAL MINUTES 26/05/15

321 - 322

Confidential Minutes of the meeting held on 26 May 2015.

**Recommendation:** That the City Executive Board APPROVES the

confidential minutes of the meetings held on 26 May 2015 as a true and accurate record.

#### **DECLARING INTERESTS**

#### General duty

You must declare any disclosable pecuniary interests when the meeting reaches the item on the agenda headed "Declarations of Interest" or as soon as it becomes apparent to you.

#### What is a disclosable pecuniary interest?

Disclosable pecuniary interests relate to your\* employment; sponsorship (ie payment for expenses incurred by you in carrying out your duties as a councillor or towards your election expenses); contracts; land in the Council's area; licences for land in the Council's area; corporate tenancies; and securities. These declarations must be recorded in each councillor's Register of Interests which is publicly available on the Council's website.

#### **Declaring an interest**

Where any matter disclosed in your Register of Interests is being considered at a meeting, you must declare that you have an interest. You should also disclose the nature as well as the existence of the interest.

If you have a disclosable pecuniary interest, after having declared it at the meeting you must not participate in discussion or voting on the item and must withdraw from the meeting whilst the matter is discussed.

#### Members' Code of Conduct and public perception

Even if you do not have a disclosable pecuniary interest in a matter, the Members' Code of Conduct says that a member "must serve only the public interest and must never improperly confer an advantage or disadvantage on any person including yourself" and that "you must not place yourself in situations where your honesty and integrity may be questioned". What this means is that the matter of interests must be viewed within the context of the Code as a whole and regard should continue to be paid to the perception of the public.

\*Disclosable pecuniary interests that must be declared are not only those of the member her or himself but also those of the member's spouse, civil partner or person they are living with as husband or wife or as if they were civil partners.



To: City Executive Board

Date: 11 June 2015

Report of: Executive Director Community Services

Title of Report: City Centre Public Spaces Protection Order

(PSPO)



#### **Summary and Recommendations**

**Purpose of report:** To report on the consultation regarding a Public Spaces Protection Order for the city centre, and to seek approval of a draft Order.

**Key Decision:** Yes, affects two or more wards

**Executive lead member:** Councillor Dee Sinclair, Board Member Crime,

Community Safety and Licensing

**Policy Framework:** Corporate Plan priorities – Strong, Active Communities;

Cleaner, Greener Oxford

#### Recommendations:

1. That the City Executive Board:-

- a. Considers the case for a Public Spaces Protection Order for the city centre and
- b. If that case has been made, confirm or amend as appropriate the draft order and associated Codes of Conduct attached to this report.
- c. If the Order is made to specify the date on which the Order is to come into force and the duration of the Order (maximum three years).

**Appendix One: Draft PSPO** 

Appendix Two: The eConsult consultation survey and results as at 31<sup>st</sup> March

2015

Appendix Three: Crisis Skylight email and signatory list

Appendix Four: Oxford City Council response to On Your Doorstep petition

Appendix Five: Oxford City Council Homeless Budget 2015-16

**Appendix Six: Consultation methods** 

Appendix Seven: Code of Conduct for Busking and Street Entertaining in

Oxford

Appendix Eight: Code of Conduct for Pedlars and Peddling in Oxford

Appendix Nine: Risk assessment

#### **Appendix Ten: Equality assessment**

#### **Introduction to Public Spaces Protection Order**

- 1. The Anti-Social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act 2014 gained Royal Assent in April 2014. The Public Spaces Protection Order provision has been in operation since 20th October 2014.
- 2. Public Spaces Protection Orders (PSPOs) are intended to provide means of preventing individuals or groups committing anti-social behaviour in a public space where the behaviour is having, or likely to have, a detrimental effect on the quality of life of those in the locality; be persistent or continuing in nature; and be unreasonable.
- 3. PSPOs create a framework that either replaces or updates existing public space restrictions such as alcohol Designated Public Place Orders and Dog Control Orders and permits local authorities to introduce new regulations.
- 4. The power to make an Order rests with local authorities, in consultation with the police and other relevant bodies who may be affected.
- 5. A local authority can make a PSPO in respect of any public space within its administrative boundary. The definition of public space is wide and includes any place to which the public or any section of the public has access, on payment or otherwise, as of right or by virtue of express or implied permission.
- 6. A PSPO can be in force for any period up to three years maximum.
- 7. Appeals against a draft PSPO can be lodged by anyone who lives in, or regularly works in or visits the area in the High Court within six weeks of issue. Further appeal can be made when a PSPO is varied by the local authority.
- 8. When making a PSPO a local authority must have particular regard to the rights of freedom of expression and freedom of assembly set out in the European Convention on Human Rights and the Human Rights Act. A PSPO may be applied wherever there is material evidence of anti-social behaviour, for example, in reports to the police, local authorities or partner agencies.

#### Restrictions on anti-social behaviour

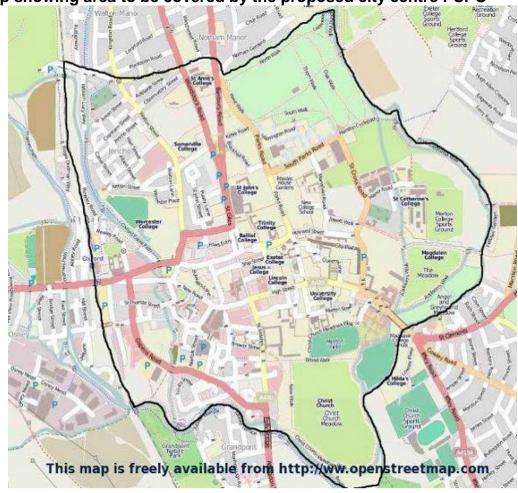
- 9. The restrictions and requirements included in a PSPO may be comprehensive or targeted on specific behaviours by particular groups and/or at specified times.
- 10. Orders can be enforced by a police officer, a police community support officer, designated council officers and employees of other delegated organisations.
- 11. A breach of the PSPO can be dealt with through the issuing of a Fixed Penalty Notice of up to £100, or a level 3 fine, £1000, on prosecution.

- 12. In establishing a PSPO, appropriate signage must be displayed in accordance with the requirements of the Act.
- 13. Public spaces protection orders are intended to deal with a particular nuisance or problem in a particular area that is detrimental to the local community's quality of life, by imposing conditions on the use of that area. They are designed to ensure that the public can use and enjoy public spaces and do not face incidents of antisocial behaviour.

#### **Consultation on the creation City Centre Public Spaces Protection Order**

- 14. In light of significant concerns over a long period of time about anti-social behaviour in the city centre a Member Reference Group was set up to consider the need for and potential content of a PSPO for the city centre area. This group comprised ward councillors, the Board Member for Crime and Community Response and a Scrutiny Committee Member. The group has been extensively involved in the process of developing the draft order.
- 15. The first briefing took place on Tuesday, 3rd February 2015. The group was presented with a long-list of anti-social behaviours that officers had identified as having a negative impact on the City centre. From this initial list, the group, weighing the evidence of anti-social behaviour and applying their local knowledge, agreed particular topics for the public consultation exercise that would shape the scope of a draft Public Spaces Protection Order.
- 16. From the outset Members and officers agreed that any eventual Order would be used as part of a wider process of support and engagement with people committing anti-social behaviour who may have complex needs. Any officer who is empowered to enforce the Order will receive specific training. These principles will be incorporated into the Council's Enforcement Policy. This will ensure that only where individuals or groups committing behaviour that is having, or is likely to have, a detrimental effect on the quality of life of those in the locality, being persistent in nature and is unreasonable, would enforcement action be taken.
- 17. A full programme of public consultation began on Monday 9<sup>th</sup> February and concluded on the 31<sup>st</sup> March 2015. Consultation methods used included:
  - Media coverage and press release
  - Use of the web-based eConsult.
  - Over 3000 letters sent to businesses, universities and residents
  - Public consultation face-to-face on the street
  - Representation at key forums
  - Consultation with Thames Valley Police and the Police Crime Commissioner's office
- 18. The group also agreed that the potential area to be covered by an Order would be as shown on the map below.

Map showing area to be covered by the proposed city centre PSPO



- 19. The Member Reference Group received an update on the progress of the consultation on Thursday 26<sup>th</sup> March 2015. The group highlighted their requirement that the PSPO should be managed in accordance with the ethos and principles of Oxford City Council in the provision of support for vulnerable people and ensuring a proportionate approach to enforcement.
- 20. The table below illustrates the results of the eConsult consultation received up to the closing date on the 31<sup>st</sup> March 2015 and for 26<sup>th</sup> March 2015 when they were presented to the Member Reference Group. During the final five days of the consultation period and subsequently there was significant media interest in the proposals generated by an on-line petition. The eConsult response increased in the final five days by 128%. The table shows whether responses were for (Yes) or against (No) the inclusion of each prohibition in the Order.

Behaviour	Responses received	Responses received	Increase
	across the 7 weeks	across the	in
	consultation up to	consultation period,	responses
	26/03/2015	up to 31/03/2015	
Persistent	Yes 52%(154)	Yes 34%(187)	33
Begging	No 28%(84)	No 54%(294)	210
Sleeping in	Yes 51%(150)	Yes 33%(180)	30
toilets	No 23%(68)	No 48%(264)	196

Behaviour	Responses received	Responses received	Increase
	across the 7 weeks	across the	in
	consultation up to	consultation period,	responses
	26/03/2015	up to 31/03/2015	
Urinating /	Yes 75%(223)	Yes 58%(317)	94
Defecating	No 13%(39)	No 29%(161)	122
Cycling	Yes 56%(165)	Yes 40%(221)	56
prohibitions	No 30%(90)	No 44%(238)	148
Sleeping on the	Yes 46%(136)	Yes 28%(152)	16
streets when	No 36%(107)	No 60%(330)	223
accommodated			
Busking / Street	Yes 49%(145)	Yes 32%(176)	31
entertainment	No 35%(103)	No 53%(289)	186
Peddling	Yes 55%(160)	Yes 37%(201)	41
	No 19%(56)	No 34%(185)	129
Street Drinking	Yes 73%(218)	Yes 52%(285)	67
	No 16%(47)	No 36%(197)	150
Graffiti / Street	Yes 56%(167)	Yes 38%(210)	43
art	No 31%(92)	No 49%(268)	176
Pigeon feeding	Yes 53%(159)	Yes 43%(232)	73
	No 28%(84)	No 38%(212)	128
Dog Control	Yes 70%(203)	Yes 55%(292)	89
	No 15%(45)	No 28%(150)	105

- 21. In response to the Reference Group's concerns about the prohibition on feeding pigeons, this section has been removed from the draft order. While acknowledging the anti-social impact of the large flock of pigeons in Bonn Square in particular, members felt that there were more effective methods for controlling numbers.
- 22. Since the end of the consultation period a number of additional representations have been made to the Council concerning:
  - Sleeping on the streets when accommodated
  - Persistent begging
  - Enforcement of the busking code of conduct
- 23. The Board should have regard to the entirety of the consultation responses set out in Appendix 2. Responses made outside of the formal consultation period are also included in this report.

#### Sleeping on the streets when accommodated

- 24. Ten organisations working with the single homeless community in Oxford submitted an email stating they were "very concerned" that the PSPO appeared to be restricting or banning rough sleeping and begging. Full details of the email can be found in Appendix Three.
- 25. A petition sponsored by the Oxford University Student Union homeless campaign group, On Your Doorstep, was emailed to Council officers on the final day of the consultation. The group is also one of the co-signatories of the email

- in Appendix Three. The petition contained 900 signatories, the majority of whom appear to be Oxford students.
- 26. The petition is entitled "Don't make life harder for Oxford's rough sleepers" and the email t expressed concern over what was described incorrectly as "Oxford City Council's proposal to ban rough sleeping from the city centre". The petition was registered with Change.org and by the 15<sup>th</sup> April 2015 the number of on-line signatories reached 66,700.
- 27. Since the petition was based on an incorrect interpretation of the Order's provisions, the City Council issued a statement clarifying that the Order related to a small number of people who beg and sleep on the city's streets despite having been allocated accommodation and receiving support from the appropriate agencies. A copy of the statement can be found in Appendix Four.

#### Oxford City's services for rough sleepers

- 28. Oxford City Council has a strong record of supporting people who are sleeping rough or at risk of becoming homeless. Through the No Second Night Out project, the council funds services that assist individuals into appropriate accommodation and that work with homeless individuals to access education, training and employment. The Council's current financial investment in homeless prevention totals £1.4m p.a. Details of these budgets can be found in Appendix Five.
- 29. Oxford is one of nine areas in the country that was selected to take part in the Making Every Adult Matter (MEAM) project designed to improve outcomes and interventions for people with multiple needs. Since August 2014 clients who are hard to engage, live chaotic lives and have a multitude of support needs have been identified by services within the homelessness, mental health, substance misuse and criminal justice services. Clients are 'case conferenced' in order to put sustainable support in place for each individual and enable him/her to receive the services and support that they need to stabilise their lives.
- 30. The Tenants At Risk meeting is managed by the City Council and brings together agencies including floating support services, housing associations and hostels. The meeting identifies individuals that may be struggling with sustaining their tenancies and are at risk of being evicted. The aim is for support agencies around the table to make sure relevant support is put in place for the individuals in order to ensure they do not lose their tenancies and become homeless.
- 31. It is incorrect to assert or imply that the proposed Order would criminalise homelessness; it was confined to the objective of seeking to control the antisocial behaviour of a small group of people who drink overnight on the streets and/or beg, while nevertheless being provided with accommodation.

#### **Begging**

32. Begging is illegal under the Vagrancy Act 1824 and can be enforced by the police by way of arrest. The inclusion of persistent begging in the Order will

provide other staff to regulate this behaviour and will provide an updated legal remedy, including the use of fixed penalty notices. This is likely to prove a more cost effective and proportionate approach to controlling this activity.

#### **Busking**

- 33. Since the beginning of the consultation period there have been a number of comments about restrictions on busking. Local buskers who have been spoken to by council officers and the local press have expressed support for the Code of Conduct, which has operated for over a decade. Linking the Code of Conduct to the PSPO provides a means of enforcement of the Code for flagrant breaches which do occur infrequently, causing considerable nuisance to people in the street and occupiers of nearby premises. In the light of the comments received we have amended the Code, in particular removing the requirement to obtain a permit.
- 34. This Code has operated successfully for a long time, bringing music and entertainment into the city centre on a controlled basis. Only where behaviour associated with busking is having a detrimental effect on the quality of life of those in the locality, is persistent in nature, and is unreasonable would enforcement action be taken. Experience to date would suggest that such occasions are rare but where there is flagrant abuse of the Code the nuisance caused is significant.

#### Conclusion

- 35. The consultation findings of the first seven weeks of the eight week consultation period, showed majority support for the inclusion of all the identified behaviours in the Order. The petition and related activity during the final week on the consultation reversed that position in respect of persistent begging, sleeping in toilets, cycle in a controlled zone, sleeping on the street when accommodated, busking and graffiti.
- 36. Having considered the results of the consultation and reviewed them with partner organisations and Members, it is proposed to remove two elements from the draft Order. Pigeon nuisance has been assessed as more effectively tackled by methods other than fining people who feed them; and the issues related to the small number of people who sleep on the streets despite having accommodation are likely to be addressed more effectively through reinforcement of the existing multi-agency homelessness approach.
- 37. The following behaviours are included in the draft PSPO, as set out in Appendix One:
  - Persistent begging
  - Sleeping in toilets
  - Urinating or defecating in public places
  - Cycling in prohibited areas
  - Breaches of the Code of Conduct for Busking and Street Entertaining in Oxford
  - Breaches of the Code of Conduct for Pedlars and Peddling In Oxford

- Street drinking
- Graffiti and street art
- Control of dogs

#### **Environmental**

38. No expected issues

#### **Risks**

39. See Risk Assessment in Appendix Nine.

#### **Financial Implications**

40. The cost of implementing PSPOs will be funded through existing budgets.

#### Name and contact details of author:-

Name: Richard Adams

Job title: Environmental Protection Service Manager,

Communities Services

Tel: 01865 249811 e-mail: rjadams@oxford.gov.uk

**Appendix One: Draft PSPO** 

#### **OXFORD CITY COUNCIL**

# ANTI-SOCIAL BEHAVIOUR, CRIME AND POLICING ACT 2014 PART 4, SECTION 59

#### PUBLIC SPACES PROTECTION ORDER

Oxford City Council (the Council) in exercise of the power under section 59 of The Anti-Social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act 2014 (the Act) being satisfied that the conditions set out in section 59 of the Act have been met makes the following order:

- The Order applies to the public areas shown delineated by the black line on the plan annexed to this Order (the Restricted Area):
  - a) No person shall within the restricted area persistently beg. Persistent begging involves begging on more than one occasion and includes all passive and active methods used to receive alms.
  - b) No person shall within the restricted area remain in a public toilet without reasonable excuse. Using a public toilet to sleep in is specifically included in this prohibition.
  - c) No person shall within the restricted area urinate or defecate in a public place. Public place can include the doorway or alcove of any premises to which the public would normally have access.
  - d) No person shall within the restricted area shall cycle in designated zones outside the permitted cycling times.
  - e) No person shall within the restricted area busk or carry on any other form of entertainment unless it is in accordance with the Council's Code of Conduct for Busking and Street Entertaining in Oxford. A copy of the said code of conduct is annexed to this Order.
  - f) No person shall within the restricted area trade as a pedlar unless it is in accordance with the Council's Code of Conduct for Pedlars and Peddling in Oxford. A copy of the code of conduct is annexed to this Order.
  - g) No person shall within the restricted area refuse to stop drinking alcohol or hand over any containers (sealed or unsealed) which are believed to contain alcohol, when required to do so by an authorised officer to prevent public nuisance or disorder.
  - h) No person shall within the restricted area carry out any form of graffiti on any surface by any means. This includes any form of art/drawing which is applied

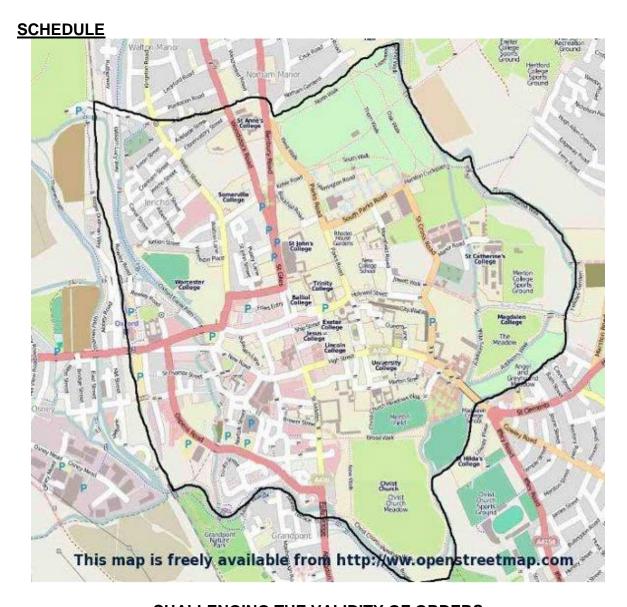
directly onto any highway or pavement BUT does not include any form of art/drawing which is on a canvass affixed to any highway, pavement or structure.

- i) Any person in charge of a dog within the restricted area shall be in breach of this Order if he/she:
- fails to keep the dog on a fit and proper lead and under physical control at all times.
- is found to be in charge of more than four dogs at any consecutive time whilst in a public place
- allows the dog to foul in a public place and then fails to remove the waste and dispose of it in an appropriate receptacle.
- allows dog to enter any covered public space.

The provisions of this order relating to the control of dogs shall not apply to any person who is registered blind in accordance with section 29 of The National Assistance Act 1948, to any person who is deaf and in charge of a dog trained by Hearing Dogs for Deaf People and to any person suffering a disability and in charge of a dog trained to assist with his/her mobility, manual dexterity, physical coordination or ability to lift and carry everyday objects and the said dog has been trained by a prescribed charity.

2	Any person who without reasonable excuse fails to comply with the requirements of this Order commits an offence and shall be liable, on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 3 on the standard scale.,
3	This Order shall come into force on
Dated	2015
Signe	d

..... EXECUTIVE – CITY EXECUTIVE BOARD



#### **CHALLENGING THE VALIDITY OF ORDERS**

An interested person may apply to the High Court to question the validity of—

- a) This Order, or
- b) A future variation of this Order.

"Interested person" means an individual who lives in the restricted area or who regularly works in or visits that area.

An appeal against this Order or a future variation of this Order may be made to the High Court within six weeks from the date on which the order or variation is made, on the grounds that:

- a) Oxford City Council did not have power to make the order or variation, or to include particular prohibitions or requirements imposed by the order (or by the order as varied);
- b) a requirement under Chapter 2 of the Anti-Social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act 2014 was not complied with in relation to the order or variation.

#### Appendix Two: The eConsult consultation survey and results as at 31<sup>st</sup> March 2015

Closing date: 31st March 2015.

#### **Topography of respondents**

I live in Oxford city centre 44% (240) I live in Oxford, but not the city centre 39% (215) I live outside Oxford 8% (44) I work in Oxford city centre 27% (146) I am a visitor to Oxford 4% (22) Other 2% (11)

#### **Consultation topics**

#### 1 Persistent begging

Oxford City Council and Thames Valley Police are working together to tackle persistent begging, which is an offence under the Vagrancy Act 1824. Under the Public Spaces Protection Order people persistently begging will be identified by a multi-agency working group, warned about their behaviour and encouraged to access the support available to them. If their behaviour continues they could be in breach of the Order.

Have you seen people persistently begging in Oxford city centre in the last 12 months?

Yes 81% (444)

No 19% (102)

Has this got better or worse in Oxford city centre in the last 12 months? Better 9% (48)

Worse 16% (88)

No change 53% (292)

Don't know 22% (119)

Have you been affected by this issue in Oxford city centre in the last 12 months? Yes 40% (220)

No 60% (324)

Should Oxford City Council seek to prohibit this activity through a City Centre Public **Spaces Protection Order?** 

Yes 34% (187)

No 54% (294)

Don't Know 12% (67)

#### 2 Sleeping in public toilets

Oxford City Council has identified that toilets are sometimes being used to sleep in and other associated behaviour. This can prevent access to the facilities by the public.

Have you seen people sleeping in public toilets in Oxford city centre in the last 12 months?

Yes 9% (47)

No 91% (501)

Has the issue got better or worse in Oxford city centre in the last 12 months?

Better 1% (7)

Worse 4% (23)

No Change 15% (82)

Don't Know 79% (432)

Have you been affected by this issue in Oxford city centre in the last 12 months?

Yes 6% (31)

No 94% (514)

Should Oxford City Council seek to prohibit this activity through a City Centre Public Spaces Protection Order?

Yes 33% (180)

No 48% (264)

Don't Know 19% (103)

#### 3 Urinating or defecating in public places

The problem of people urinating or defecating in Oxford city centre has been identified by partners as an issue that affects the public, public services and traders alike.

Have you seen this issue in Oxford city centre in the last 12 months?

Yes 32% (172)

No 68% (373)

Has the issue got better or worse in Oxford city centre in the last 12 months?

Better 1% (6)

Worse 10% (53)

No Change 26% (143)

Don't Know 63% (341)

Have you been affected by this issue in Oxford city centre in the last 12 months?

Yes 25% (136)

No 75% (408)

Should Oxford City Council seek to prohibit this activity through a City Centre Public Spaces Protection Order?

Yes 58% (317)

No 29% (161) Don't Know 13% (69)

#### 4 Cycling prohibitions

Oxford City Council fully supports cycling throughout the city. However, for public safety reasons there are some roads with cycling prohibitions, and these prohibitions are sometimes being ignored.

Have you seen this issue in Oxford city centre in the last 12 months? Yes 67% (365) No 33% (180)

Has the issue got better or worse in Oxford city centre in the last 12 months? Better 3% (16)
Worse 19% (102)
No Change 48% (262)
Don't Know 31% (167)

Have you been affected by this issue in Oxford city centre in the last 12 months? Yes 41% (222) No 59% (321)

Should Oxford City Council seek to prohibit this activity through a City Centre Public Spaces Protection Order? Yes 40% (221)
No 44% (238)
Don't Know 16% (87)

#### 5 Sleeping on the streets

Oxford City Council strongly supports agencies to help people who find themselves sleeping on the city streets due to difficult circumstances. However, a small number of people who have been provided with support and accommodation choose to continue to sleep on the streets, putting their health and well-being at risk. These people are identified by a multi-agency working group, are encouraged to access the support available to them and could be warned about their behaviour.

Have you seen this issue in Oxford city centre in the last 12 months? Yes 80% (432) No 20% (109)

Has the issue got better or worse in Oxford city centre in the last 12 months? Better 5% (25)
Worse 22% (120)
No Change 40% (219)
Don't Know 33% (181)

Have you been affected by this issue in Oxford City Centre in the last twelve months?

Yes 29% (160) No 71% (383)

Should Oxford City Council seek to prohibit this activity through a City Centre Public Spaces Protection Order?

Yes 28% (152) No 60% (330)

Don't Know 12% (66)

#### 6 Non-compliant busking and street entertainment

Oxford City Council encourages safe busking and street entertainment in Oxford city centre. A voluntary code of practice has been developed over a number of years to support this aim for the benefit of the public and the entertainers. The code of practice covers noise levels, length of time in one place, authorised locations, size of pitch area and the authorised period of entertainment. The code of practice is available on the City Council's <u>website</u>. However, some entertainers do not comply with the code resulting in unfair and sometimes unsafe practices.

Have you seen this issue in Oxford city centre in the last 12 months? Yes 54% (296) No 46% (248)

Has the issue got better or worse in Oxford city centre in the last 12 months? Better 4% (21)

Worse 11% (60)

No Change 43% (234)

Don't Know 42% (227)

Have you been affected by this issue in Oxford city centre in the last 12 months? Yes 26% (137) No 74% (398)

Should the busking and street entertainment code of practice be regulated through the Public Spaces Protection Order?

Yes 32% (176)

No 53% (289)

Don't Know 14% (77)

Should the Public Spaces Protection Order regulate behaviour(s) that are not covered by the busking and street entertainment code of practice?

Yes (please comment) 13% (72)

No 51% (277)

Don't Know 36% (194)

#### 7 Illegal peddling

Oxford City Council supports legal peddling in accordance with the Pedlars Act 1871. There is a code of practice available on the City Council's <u>website</u> that identifies what peddling is and how it should be conducted in order to comply with the law.

However, there are certain people who do not comply and therefore unfairly disadvantage others within the city centre.

Have you seen this issue in Oxford city centre in the last 12 months? Yes 36% (193) No 64% (349)

Has the issue got better or worse in Oxford city centre in the last 12 months? Better 2% (12)

Worse 8% (46)

No Change 31% (167)

Don't Know 58% (317)

Have you been affected by this issue in Oxford city centre in the last 12 months? Yes 15% (83)

No 85% (455)

Should the peddling code of practice be regulated through the Public Spaces Protection Order?

Yes 37% (201)

No 34% (185)

Don't Know 28% (153)

Should the Public Spaces Protection Order regulate behaviour(s) that are not covered by the peddling code of practice?

Yes (please comment) 14% (74)

No 41% (221)

Don't Know 46% (248)

#### 8 Street drinking

Oxford City Council currently has a Designated Public Protection Order in place for the whole city with regard to anti-social behaviour associated with street drinking. The order doesn't stop street drinking but does deal with the associated anti-social behaviour. The new Act requires current Designated Public Protection Orders to be replaced by Public Spaces Protection Orders.

Have you seen anti-social behaviour associated with alcohol consumption in Oxford city centre in the last 12 months?

Yes 72% (393)

No 28% (150)

Has the issue got better or worse in Oxford city centre in the last 12 months? Better 4% (20)

Worse 17% (93)

No Change 52% (280)

Don't Know 27% (148)

Have you been affected by this issue in Oxford city centre in the last 12 months? Yes 43% (235)

No 57% (307)

Should Oxford City Council seek to prohibit this activity through a City Centre Public Spaces Protection Order?

Yes 52% (285) No 36% (197)

Don't Know 12% (65)

#### 9 Graffiti and pavement drawings

Graffiti is defined as a criminal damage offence. Drawing directly onto pavements is also an offence. Oxford City Council is working closely with its partners to clean up and prevent graffiti. However it encourages responsible street art that is not placed directly onto structures or highways.

Have you seen this issue in Oxford city centre in the last 12 months? Yes 69% (374) No 31% (171)

Has the issue got better or worse in Oxford City Centre in the last twelve months? Better 5% (29)

Worse 16% (88)

No Change 49% (263)

Don't Know 30% (160)

Have you been affected by this issue in Oxford city centre in the last 12 months? Yes 26% (143)

No 74% (399)

Should Oxford City Council seek to prohibit this activity through a City Centre Public Spaces Protection Order?

Yes 38% (210)

No 49% (268)

Don't Know 13% (69)

#### 10 Pigeon feeding

Pigeon feeding is littering and encourages an overpopulation of pigeons within the city centre. The food not eaten encourages vermin such as rats and the pigeons cause significant damage to properties within the city. Certain areas of the city require the presence of a hawk to try and reduce the impact of the large population of pigeons in their area.

Have you seen pigeon feeding in Oxford city centre in the last 12 months? Yes 36% (196) No 64% (347)

Has the issue got better or worse in Oxford city centre in the last 12 months? Better 3% (15)

Worse 8% (43)

No Change 39% (209) Don't Know 50% (270)

Have you been affected by this issue in Oxford city centre in the last 12 months? Yes 21% (111)

No 79% (428)

Should Oxford City Council seek to prohibit this activity through a City Centre Public Spaces Protection Order?

Yes 43% (232)

No 39% (212)

Don't Know 19% (101)

#### 11 Out of control dogs

Dog control orders are being phased out and where necessary are being replaced by Public Spaces Protection Orders. Out of control dogs and dog mess are issues that Oxford City Council believes should be controlled within the City centre.

Have you seen this issue in Oxford city centre in the last 12 months? Yes 39% (209) No 61% (330)

Has the issue got better or worse in Oxford city centre in the last 12 months? Better 3% (18)

Worse 14% (76)

No Change 38% (205)

Don't Know 45% (241)

Have you been affected by this issue in Oxford city centre in the last 12 months? Yes 28% (152) No 72% (384)

Should Oxford City Council seek to prohibit this activity through a City Centre Public Spaces Protection Order?

Yes 55% (292)

No 28% (150)

Don't Know 17% (91)

To what extent do you agree with the following proposals?

- All dogs to be on a lead
- No more than 4 dogs to be walked by one person
- o Dog mess to be cleaned up by the person walking the dog
- No dogs allowed in indoor/covered areas of the City (medical exemptions)

#### Appendix Three: Crisis Skylight email and signatory list

"Dear Sirs

We are responding to this consultation as a group of organisations and individuals who work with homeless people or are concerned about homelessness in Oxford. We are sending this consultation response by email as we do not consider the tick boxes given on the online questionnaire to be sufficient to give our considered view on these important issues

#### **Rough Sleeping**

We are very concerned that, as part of the consultation on the new proposed Public Spaces Protection Order, Oxford City Council appears to be considering banning or further restricting rough sleeping. While we appreciate that no specific plans have been announced, we believe that any such policy would be particularly ill thought out and likely to be counter-productive.

We do appreciate that Oxford residents and businesses can experience problems from rough sleeping in the city centre. It is also to be welcomed that the reasons the council uses to defend their proposals include a commitment to outreach work and an acknowledgement that, wherever possible, rough sleepers should be supported into hostels and other services. However, we simply do not see how making rough sleeping a criminal offence will contribute to the council's aim of 'reducing rough sleeping to as near zero as we can achieve.'

We believe that any such ban or further restriction would be ill-conceived for the following reasons:

- Moving rough sleepers out of the designated area with the threat of criminal charges will only result in them moving to another location, which could include moving out of sight and away from services. It will not help them to resolve their homelessness, nor will it be a constructive way to encourage them to engage with services.
- Imposing fines on rough sleepers which they have no possible way of paying
  is an ultimately pointless exercise, and giving extremely vulnerable people a
  criminal record could jeopardise their chances of recovery.
- It is likely to antagonise a range of voluntary and statutory bodies which work with rough sleeping and will damage their relationships with Oxford City Council.
- The police and the council already have extensive powers to deal with any criminal and anti-social behaviour by rough sleepers, so new legislation is unnecessary.

We reject the notion that underpins this proposal and suggests that rough sleeping and particularly vulnerability is in some instance a "life style" choice - which needs enforcement action taken against it. We believe instead it is a situation which requires society and statutory and voluntary agencies to actively work together to engage the individuals involved as quickly as possible and then provide a holistic

package of support for as long as is necessary to help them out of homelessness and back into society.

We do not believe that criminalising the act of rough sleeping has any benefits at all for the individuals concerned, for the local community, for society at large or for any other statutory or voluntary agency working to tackle rough sleeping and help the individuals involved in Oxford.

#### 'Persistent' begging

We are also concerned that, as part of the consultation on the new proposed Public Spaces Protection Order, Oxford City Council appears to be considering banning or further restricting begging.

We believe that such a ban on begging would be ill-conceived for the following reasons:

- People who beg are some of the most vulnerable in our society and begging is a sign of deeper rooted problems, including homelessness, mental health and addiction problems.
- Though there is little evidence or research available on the people who beg, we know that the majority sleep rough or live in hostels and night shelters.
- We do not condone aggressive or threatening behaviour. However, homeless people are actually more likely to be the victims of violent crime than the perpetrators – with homeless people 13 times more likely to be a victim of violent crime than the general public.

We are also unclear as to why the focus is on "persistent" begging—as begging may be persistent without being in any way aggressive or threatening. As with rough sleeping, we believe that banning begging could criminalise vulnerable people, lead to fines being levied which cannot be paid (except, perhaps, through further begging) and displace vulnerable people away from services which can support them. Ultimately, the solution lies in society and statutory and voluntary agencies to actively working together to engage the individuals involved as quickly as possible and then provide a holistic package of support for as long as is necessary to help them until their issues have been addressed and they no longer turn to begging.

#### Signed

#### **Organisations**

Crisis, Crisis Skylight Oxford, Aspire Oxford, Emmaus Oxford, Affordable Oxford, On Your Doorstep (Oxford University Students Union), The Gatehouse"

Subsequent additional organisations:

North Oxford Action Against Homelessness, The Big Issue Foundation, Homeless Link, Oxford Homeless Pathways

#### Appendix Four: Oxford City Council response to On Your Doorstep petition

"We understand and share the concerns raised about criminalising those that are homeless. This is not what we are proposing to do.

We have an excellent track record of supporting homeless people and helping them find a bed or a home. Oxford City Council spends over £1 million on support for homelessness. It is wrong to suggest the proposed Public Spaces Protection Order (PSPO) would change any of that support. It is also untrue that the proposed Order would 'criminalise' rough sleeping.

The proposed City centre PSPO is aimed at tackling persistent types of anti-social behaviour which can spoil the experience of using the city centre for residents, businesses and visitors.

The Council works closely with a multi-agency team and St Mungo's to help rough sleepers, many of whom have complex needs. The experience of that team is that a small number of people continue to beg and sleep on the city's streets despite receiving support and having been allocated accommodation. It is only that behaviour that would be covered by the proposed PSPO.

The consultation process has been widely supported and before any decision is taken, the Council will be looking closely at what residents, businesses and visitors have said.

There is a housing crisis in Oxford and homelessness is a problem here as it is elsewhere. We have made housing our number one priority and remain committed to helping the homeless get off the streets."

### Appendix Five: Oxford City Council Homeless Budget 2015-16

Organisation and Purpose of Grant	Allocation for 15/16
Assertive Outreach, Reconnection, Move-on	
Single Homeless Outreach and Assessment Service – a team of 9 FTE with a combination of a Project manager, Outreach workers, Assessment workers and trainees.  This service will incorporate the functions previously carried out by Oxford City Outreach, the NSNO Pathway Leader, NSNO Assessment Worker and the advice services for single homeless people who may are in precarious housing.	£350,893
Specialist Homelessness Liaison Service (Thames Valley Police) We have taken a different approach to last year where we are commissioning a service to be delivered by the City Centre Unit as opposed to a specific post holder. This may be delivered by the same individual but the focus will be for the unit to deliver specific outputs such as, number of outreach shifts, key meetings attended, tackling begging and anti-social behaviour, attending rough sleeping hotspots and so on.	£40,000
O'Hanlon House (Oxford Homeless Pathways) This grant jointly commissions the service with Oxfordshire County Council. The money specifically commissions the day service that works with vulnerable adults who present with needs such as substance misuse, mental health and alcohol needs. The day service aims to provide a bridge between the service users and other meaningful services such as GP practices, Social services, DAAT teams and mental health teams. There is a reduction of £8k to reflect the reduction that County council have made. However the saving from this will be used to develop alternative initiatives with other day centres.	£124,756.92
Sit-Up service The Sit-up service was commissioned to mitigate for the lack of move on from the Adults homeless pathway. This function will be taken into account when the new pathway/service is commissioned. The cost attached is only for a year and will end on in March 2016.	£54,903
Severe Weather Provision  This funding is to cover the cost of running additional services for rough sleepers during periods of severe weather.	£15,000
Housing First Project Housing First will be commissioned for the next year; the project has shown that it can work with some of the most complex/entrenched clients and deliver positive outcomes.	£47,800
Improving Mental Health/Complex Trauma	005 000
Mental Health Practitioner (Luther Street Medical Centre) This post has continued to be a success and it is recommended that funding in partnership with Oxford Health and Oxford Homeless Medical fund is continued for this post. This allocation is on a yearly basis and the council have the right to terminate funding if the grant is stopped or reduced beyond March 2015.	£25,000

O annular New La Oam La	0.40.000
Complex Needs Service	£40,000
This funding has been allocated to fund a joint project next year. The	
service will funded in conjunction with CCG and Public Health	
department to cater for a cohort whose needs are not met by both the	
Adults homeless pathway and the supported independent living	
pathway.	
Elmore In-reach (1 month)	£3,394.40
This service is being decommissioned but will be given a one month	
extension to ensure they have a 3 month period for a closedown	
period.	
Tackling Worklessness and Improving Positive Activities	
Aspire Oxfordshire	£88,691.50
Aspire provide social enterprises, work placements, employment	
opportunities and benefits' advice to Oxford's homeless network in	
order to develop progression pathways into sustainable independent	
living. We also fund Two FTE Education, Training and Employment	
Workers to further develop Aspire's social enterprises, work	
placements, employment opportunities to Oxford's homeless network	
in order to develop progression pathways into sustainable	
independent living. This allocation is on a yearly basis and the	
council have the right to terminate funding if the grant is stopped or	
reduced beyond March 2015.	
Emmaus Oxford Furniture Store	£25,000
This money supports Emmaus to provide accommodation for	220,000
homeless people but also gives them an opportunity to work in their	
social enterprise; a second-hand furniture store. They have plans to	
taper the grant they receive from us; however this can only happen	
once they are operating their store from the new site on Barns Road.	
The Gatehouse Café	£5,580
This provides some core funding to the Gatehouse daycentre. They	20,000
open six evenings a week and engage with the hard to reach clients	
that traditionally do not use mainstream services.	
Steppin Stone Day Centre	£55,000
This provides core funding to the Steppin Stones daycentre to work	233,000
with vulnerable adults who are aiming to get back into training,	
education and employment. Steppin Stones also provide individuals	
with an opportunity to train in their social enterprises; their allotment,	
the daycentre kitchen or Porch Pickle enterprises. The daycentre is	
based away from the city centre, which allows for individuals to move	
away from the street activities such as begging, drinking and other	
anti-social behaviour.	005.000
One FTE Service Broker (Big Issue Foundation)	£25,000
This post tackles the lack of engagement of Big Issue sellers with	
accommodation offers and to improve the partnership working with	
this organisation. This contract will continue to be within a payment	
by results framework this year, where 25% of the total grant is paid	
out only upon evidencing certain set outcomes. This allocation is on	
a yearly basis and the council have the right to terminate funding if	
the grant is stopped or reduced beyond March 2015.	
Priority Services for Young People	

Young Persons Pathway	£42,992
This grant is part of Oxford City Council's contribution to joint	2 12,002
commissioning of the Young Persons pathway (for vulnerable &	
homeless 16 – 22 year olds) with the County Council.	
Prevention of Eviction Young People Beds	£5,000
To cover the shortfall in DWP benefits received by someone under	20,000
the age of 25 and those over the age of 25 in order to ensure under	
25s can afford to paid their rent/service charge and thus prevent	
eviction. This allocation is on a yearly basis and the council have the	
right to terminate funding if the grant is stopped or reduced beyond	
March 2015.	
	£6,134.28
Emergency Bed (within Oxford City) This funding provides are amarganey had for use by Oxford City	20,134.20
This funding provides one emergency bed for use by Oxford City.	
Homelessness Prevention	075 400 45
Welfare Reform Outreach Team	£75,188.15
This funding contributes towards the work of the team focussing on	
the impact of welfare reform on the City Council and its tenants.	
Discretionary Housing Payments	£150,000
This money has been allocated to ensure that we can mitigate the	
impact of welfare reform.	
Target Hardening/Sanctuary Scheme	£30,000
Provided to ASBIT, this is a service for victims of domestic abuse to	
enable them to stay in their own homes.	
Elmore Community Services	£35,630
This funds one post within the Elmore team; the post is called a	
Tenancy Sustainment officer. The officer works with residents of OCC	
who are finding it difficult to manage their tenancies. This allocation is	
on a yearly basis and the council have the right to terminate funding if	
the grant is stopped or reduced beyond March 2015.	
Business Rates at the Old Fire Station	£3,152
As required by previous CEB report to provide financial relief to Crisis	
and the Arts at the Old Fire Station in the first years of service.	
Pre-tenancy course	£16,000
As mentioned before; this will be subject to a review of the service.	
Should the outcome be positive this will be renewed for the year	
2015/2016.	
MEAM pilot project	£20,000
This amount will be set aside to provide flexibility in extending the	,
pilot project.	
CHAIN	£8,093
The web-based database management system that currently collates	20,000
all data and provides monitoring reports on rough sleepers. This	
service is being extended for a year with the expectation that this will	
be paid for by the County council as it will be used for the Adults	
pathway in its entirety.	
Single Homelessness	£100,000
The funding is to be used to contribute towards the Council's	2100,000
operational activity supporting the work assisting Rough Sleeping and	
Single Homelessness activities.	
Total	£1,393,208
ıvlaı	た1,333,200

#### **Appendix Six: Consultation methods**

The Consultation involved:

- Letters to all businesses within the city centre (over 3000 letters)
- Letters to the Universities within the city centre
- Letters to the residents in the city centre (as per businesses)
- Public consultation on the street by city centre Ambassadors to capture the opinion of the transient population (tourists etc) using a 1000 business cards.
- Representation at key forums NAGS, business meetings and resident associations
- Media Press release given to Oxford Mail in first week of March. This
  release is a continuation of a number of PSPO press releases since the new
  powers were released.
- Social media –released on Twitter
- Webpage full details placed on the council website
- Buskers and street entertainers- City centre Ambassadors and Community Response Officers have approached a number of buskers.
- BBC Radio Oxford Cllr Dee Sinclair (Board Member for Crime) took part in a radio show about the PSPO.
- Discussions with Area Commander Thames Valley Police and the Police Crime Commissioner's office
- 1000 registered members of eConsult contacted

#### Appendix Seven: Code of Practice for Busking and Street Entertaining

### CODE OF CONDUCT FOR BUSKING AND STREET ENTERTAINING IN OXFORD

We welcome most buskers and street entertainers and feel they add a lot to the street scene in Oxford. To help buskers and entertainers perform in a responsible way alongside local businesses and to avoid complaints we have a code of practice. We have also designated street entertainment areas. Following the code of practice will help a



street entertainment areas. Following the code of practice will help you maintain good relations with other users and occupiers of the area, and not breach the City centre PSPO.

#### **Nuisance**

On occasions however, particularly for people living or working in the city centre, performances may be intrusive, annoying or disturbing. As a result, the Council and the Police receive complaints about the volume and sometimes the nature of busking and street entertainment, and about obstruction to the highway caused by gathering crowds.

Under the Environmental Protection Act 1990 (as amended) noise in the street may be a statutory nuisance. The Council has a duty to abate noise nuisance and prohibit recurrence, and may take formal enforcement action to deal with performers who are not following the code and are causing a nuisance. This may include the confiscation of musical instruments.

#### **Public Spaces Protection Order**

Oxford City Centre is covered by a PSPO under the Anti-social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act 2014. It is a breach of the PSPO to busk or carry out any other form of entertainment unless it is in accordance with this Code of Conduct for Busking and Street Entertainment in Oxford.

**Please note** - If you are 16 or under you will be asked to provide written consent from one of your parents or legal guardians. We would also recommend that they accompany you when out busking.

#### DO:

- 1. Only perform at the designated pitches.
- 2. Perform only between 10 a.m. and 8 p.m.
- 3. Enjoy yourself and entertain others!

#### DONT:

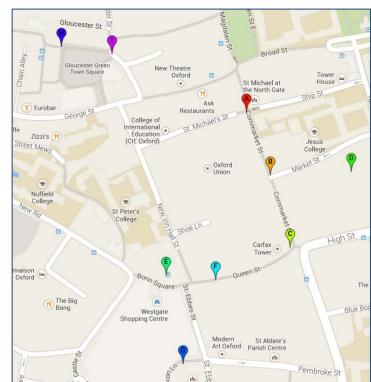
4. Busk in a way that is repetitive, intrusive or causes a nuisance in nearby premises\*. Consideration should be given to neighbouring businesses and residents (including those above street level) who are affected by street noise. Whilst we prefer acoustic only performance, responsible use of amplification is tolerated, provided that you carefully consider volume and comply with requests by a neighbour or Council Official to turn it down.

- 5. Busk for more than 60 minutes in any one place. Busking shall not be repeated in that place for the next 2 hours.
- 6. Obstruct the highway (road, pavement or open pedestrian area). You are responsible for ensuring that any people gathering to watch or listen to them also do not obstruct the highway. Cordoning off any part of the pavement (with rope or using any other method) to create a performance area is not permitted
- 7. Make use of the street furniture, e.g. public seats, lamp posts, railings.
- 8. Busk within 50 metres of another busker or group of buskers.
- 9. Sell CDs or other merchandise. It is an offence to sell goods in the street without consent.
- 10. Ask for donations or payment for performing.
- 11. Perform in a manner that is dangerous to you or to the public.
- 12. Act in a way, or say anything that is likely to cause an offence to a member of the public.

# OXFORD BUSKERS' AND STREET ENTERTAINERS' CODE OF PRACTICE DESIGNATED STREET ENTERTAINMENT AREAS

#### **Sites**

- A Cornmarket Street / St Michael's Street
- B Cornmarket Street / Market Street (outside Carphone Warehouse)
- C Cornmarket Street / Carfax
- D Covered Market (11:00 15:00 Fridays and Saturdays only)
- E Bonn Square (when no events taking place check Events Diary on Oxford City Council Website)
- F Queen Street (outside M&S)
- G Pennyfarthing Place (back entrance of Sainsbury's)
- H Gloucester Green / Friars Entry
- I Gloucester Green / Old School House



1 - Gloudester Green / Glu Gchool House

If you wish to make a complaint about buskers in Oxford or would like to discuss issues relating to buskers, please contact:

Oxford City Council, St. Aldate's Chambers, 109 – 113 St. Aldate's,

Oxford, OX1 1DS

Telephone: 01865 249811

<sup>\*</sup>as prescribed in the Environmental Protection Act 1990 [as amended].

# **Appendix Eight: Peddling Code of Conduct**

# CODE OF CONDUCT FOR PEDLARS AND PEDDLING IN OXFORD

#### **Guidance for Pedlars**

Oxford City Council welcomes pedlars and has developed a code of conduct in order to enable genuine pedlars to continue to trade and to deal with illegal street trading activity in the City. The following the code of practice will help you stay on the right side of the law.



# **Public Spaces Protection Order**

Oxford City Centre is covered by a PSPO under the Anti-social Behaviour, Crime and Policing Act 2014. If you breach the Code of Conduct for Pedlars and Peddling in Oxford you could be in breach of the PSPO.

#### YOU MUST

- 1. "Go from town to town"- You must not frequent Oxford City Centre every day. You must trade as you travel, as distinct from someone who merely travels to a particular location to trade.
- 2. Produce a Pedlar's Certificate. Pedlar's Certificates can be obtained from Thames Valley Police. St Aldate's Police Station Oxford OX1 1SZ. It is an offence to peddle without a certificate
- Keep on the move (unless you are making a sale or are approached by a customer). You can only peddle in the same location for 10 minutes. By remaining in the same street for long periods of time you may be illegally street trading.

#### YOU MUST NOT

- 1. Use someone else's certificate or lend your certificate to another person.
- 2. Remain in any location for more than 10 minutes unless you are in the process of making a sale or you are approached by a potential customer. You must then move immediately after completing the sale. Your new location must be at least 50 metres away.
- 3. Return to any location that you have already occupied in the last 3 hours.
- 4. Trade from large wheeled trolleys or similar as these can cause an obstruction of the highway. This is an offence under the Highways Act 1980.

For further information please refer to our Pedlar Guidance which is available on our website.

If you wish to occupy a street trading consent site, which will allow you to trade from a fixed position, please visit the Street Trading pages on our website <a href="http://www.oxford.gov.uk/PageRender/decB/Street Trading occw.htm">http://www.oxford.gov.uk/PageRender/decB/Street Trading occw.htm</a> or contact the Miscellaneous Licensing Team on 01865 249811 or email <a href="mailto:street\_trading@oxford.gov.uk">street\_trading@oxford.gov.uk</a>.

							Gross		Current		Residual		Comments	Controls					
Title	Risk description	Opp/ threat	Cause	Consequence	Raised		1	Р	ı	Р	1	Р		Control description	Due date	Status	Progr ess %	Action Owner	
City Centre Public Spaces Protection Order	Multi agency enforcement	Lack of enforcement officers		Ineffective legislation and negative public feedback	30th March 2015	Daryl Edmunds	4	2	4	2	2	2	Delegation of PSPO enforcement powers to the City Centre Ambassadors will ensure consistent presence and enforcement	Ambassadors will be trained by the ASB service to enforce in accordance with the Oxford City Council enforcement policy	11th June 2015	On-going		Simon manton / Laure Taylor	
City Centre Public Spaces Protection Order	Negative public perception due to negative press	Council reputation	Lack of clear communication over the introduction and management of the PSPO	Negative reputation of council	30th March 2015	Daryl Edmunds	3	3	3	3	2	2	Regular press briefings will continue to be manged through the council media office	Regular clear positive press briefings explaining ethos of council	11th June 2015	On-going		Chafhomba Sithole / Daryl Edmunds	
City Centre Public Spaces Protection Order	Council reputation with regard to zealous enforcement and targetting vulnerable members of society	Council reputation	Mismangement of enforcement of the PSPO	Negative reputation of council, wasted resources, failure of prosecutions.	30th March 2015	Daryl Edmunds	4	3	3	3	2	2	Enforcement policy is being written in line with the ethos of Oxford City Council	Strong management of staff in accordance with Oxford City Councils enforcement policy	11th June 2015	On-going		Daryl Edmunds / Richard adams	

This page is intentionally left blank



# **Full Equalities Impact Assessment**

Service Area:  Environmental  Development	Section: ASB service	Date of Initial assessment: 5 <sup>th</sup> January 2015	Key Person re assessment: Daryl Edmund	•	Date assessment commenced:  5 <sup>th</sup> January 2015								
Name of Policy to	be assessed:	City Centre Public Spaces Protection Order											
1. In what area are	there concerns	Ra	ice	Disa	bility	Age							
that the policy cou		Ger	nder	Religion	or Belief	Sexual Orientation							
Other strategic/ ecconsiderations	qualities	Children and	g/ Welfare of d vulnerable ults		Vellbeing/ VResilience	Marriage & Civil Partnership							

HR&F3028 Version: v1.0 Dated: 08/08/14

Authorised by: Jarlath Brine

# 2. Background:

Give the background information to the policy and the perceived problems with the policy which are the reason for the Impact Assessment. Oxford City Council is proposing to introduce a City Centre PSPO covering a number of behaviours within the city centre such as begging and sleeping on the streets if accommodated. A breach of the order is a criminal offence which can either be resulting in the offender being reported to the local court or the breach being discharged through a £100 Fixed Penalty Notice.

A multi-agency panel currently discusses individuals known to be causing anti-social behaviour. Theforum looks at problem solving individual's behaviour and considers complex needs such as mental health, alcoholism or drug addiction. Individuals are referred to this group and given all the circumstances the group will decide whether enforcement through the PSPO is appropriate. This is to ensure the most vulnerable members are being supported with their needs whilst the people that choose that way of life at the detriment of others are also dealt with appropriately.

# 3. Methodology and Sources of Data:

The methods used to collect data and what sources of data

All relevant people are referred through to the working group for assessment of their needs. Currently a small number of people are housed and are receiving benefits whilst still choosing to beg and sleep in the city centre.

Officersknow the individuals and provide information on accommodation to the panel.

## 4. Consultation

This section should outline all the consultation that has taken place on the EIA. It should include the following.

- Why you carried out the consultation.
- Details about how you went about it.
- A summary of the replies you received from people you consulted.

The Anti-social Behaviour Crime and Policing Act 2014 requires full consultation. This has been done in conjunction with the councils Public Involvement Board. The public have clearly stated they want people who sleep on the streets when accommodated and begging to be included in a PSPO. We have also consulted with members who have wards covering the city centre. The members have reflected the concerns and thoughts of the public. The main concerns are over the PSPO being fully enforced without any consideration being given to supporting and problem solving the complex needs of the vulnerable people involved. The PSPO is a tool that will be used against those described box 2 above. The ethos of Oxford City Council is support of the vulnerable and all enforcement will be conducted with this in mind.

Please refer to the consultation report at appendix two of the City Centre PSPO CEB report.

<ul> <li>An assessment of your proposed policy (or policy options) in the light of the responses you received.</li> <li>A statement of what you plan to do next</li> </ul>	
5. Assessment of Impact:  Provide details of the assessment of the policy on the six primary equality strands. There may have been other groups or individuals that you considered. Please also consider whether the policy, strategy or spending decisions could have an impact on safeguarding and / or the welfare of children and vulnerable adults	Vulnerable adults and adults with complex needs such as mental health will in the first place be referred to the working group of key agencies. Each individual is then looked at separately to see if support can be offered. The working group will arrange for the necessary safeguarding referral to any other agency that is deemed necessary.
6. Consideration of Measures:  This section should explain in detail all the consideration of alternative approaches/mitigation of adverse impact of the policy	Currently the multi-agency panel is working very well. It is under constant review for improvement and is currently chaired by the Environmental Protection Service Manager, Oxford City COuncil. This joined up approach ensures everyone is working together with common purpose of dealing with all the complex issues of each individual. This includes enforcement issues by the police or any other agency. The needs of the general public, residents and businesses are also taken into consideration. The health of individuals is of paramount importance given the drastically reduced life dependency of people who live on the streets.
6a. Monitoring Arrangements:  Outline systems which will be put in	All agencies will update directly into the working group so each nominated persons progress is monitored throughout the process.

place to monitor for adverse in the future and this should include relevant timetables. In addition could include a summary and assessment of your monitoring making clear whether you four evidence of discrimination.	ide all it J,	The City Centre PSPO will be referred to the scrutiny panel for monitoring purposes. Expected period is 6months and 1 year.										
7. 12. Date reported and sign by City Executive Board:	ned off	11 <sup>th</sup> June	11 <sup>th</sup> June 2015									
8. Conclusions:  What are your conclusions draftom the results in terms of the impact		However required	The policy will have a direct impact on vulnerable adults with complex needs such as mental health. However the PSPO will be integrated with current policy with an ethos of support. If enforcement is required then it will be as a result of a decision made by the working group and therefore deemed necessary.									
9. Are there implications for the Service Plans?	YES NO 10. Date the Service Plans will be updated 11 <sup>th</sup> June 2015		11 <sup>th</sup> June 2015	11. Date copy sent to Equalities Officer in HR & Facilities	30 <sup>th</sup> March 2015							
.13. Date reported to Scrutiny and Executive Board:	2 <sup>nd</sup> Ju ne 2015		14. Date reported to City Executive Board:	11 <sup>th</sup> June 2015	12. The date the report on EqIA will be published	22 <sup>nd</sup> May 2015						

# Please list the team members and service areas that were involved in this process:

Organisational Development & Learning Advisor Richard Adams Service Manager Daryl Edmunds ASBIT Manager Jeremy Franklin, Solicitor

45

HR&F3028 Version: v1.0 Dated: 08/08/14 Authorised by: Jarlath Brine

This page is intentionally left blank



To: City Executive Board

Date: 11June 2015

Report of: Regeneration and Major Projects Manager

Title of Report: Covered Market Leasing Strategy Update

## **Summary and Recommendations**

**Purpose of report**: To update CEB in respect of the updated Covered Market Leasing Strategy 2015

Key decision: No

**Executive lead member:** Councillor Ed Turner, Board Member for Finance, Corporate Asset Management and Public Health

**Policy Framework:** Vibrant and Sustainable Economy, Efficient & Effective

Council

Recommendation: That the City Executive Board approve the

updatedCovered Market Leasing Strategy 2015

#### Appendices:

Appendix 1 Updated Leasing Strategy document 2015 Appendix 2Summary of principal changes in Leasing Strategy Appendix 3Risk register

#### Background

- 1. The previous covered market leasing strategy was written in 2007 and was intended to have a 10 year life, but with the provision that it should be reviewed, if appropriate, within 5 years of adoption.
- 2. The Council undertook a review of the covered market management and operations in 2013 and commissioned an independent assessment from specialist advisers, The Retail Group. The review was adopted by the Council following public consultation. The review identified a range of improvements which were needed to raise the market's trading performance. This included the need for a change in the retail mix and

improvements in the quality and range of traders. This recommendation was carried into the Action Plan for the covered market which was reported earlier this year to CEB.

- 3. The Retail Group undertook the review of the leasing strategy and submitted a draft revised strategy in January 2015. This was shared in a meeting with covered market traders in February 2015 and circulated to all traders for a month's consultation. No substantive responses or concerns were received by officers.
- 4. The updated Leasing Strategy builds on the 2007 leasing strategy, by incorporating the conclusions and recommendations of the 2013 Retail Group's Retail Strategy report, which were subject to extensive trader and public consultation.
- 5. The principal changes in the updated strategy are given in Appendix 2, and include the following:
  - Supporting a progressive move to supporting an increase in the proportions of fresh food and food and beverage representation (from 20% to 25% for each category) and a reduction in comparison goods (from in the order of 50% to 40%);
  - Guidance on the types of trading activity encouraged and criteria for assessing proposed new traders who wish to trade the market;
  - The Council's process for permitting assignment of leases; and
  - Criteria for decisions on the amalgamation and division of units.

#### **Financial Issues**

6. None arising out of this report

#### **Environmental Impact**

7. None arising out of this report

#### Level of Risk

8. A risk assessment has been undertaken and the risk register is attached, see Appendix 3

#### **Equalities Impact**

9. None arising out of this report

#### Legal Issues

10. None flow directly from this report.

Name and contact details of author:-

Name Elaine Philip
Job title Markets Manager

Service Area / Department Regeneration & Major Projects

Tel: 01865 252358

e-mail: ephilip@oxford.gov.uk

# Oxford Covered Market Leasing Strategy – January 2015

## 1. Background & Introduction

- 1.1 The aim of this Leasing Strategy is to set out the Council's direction and ambition for the leasing activity and tenant mix management for the Oxford Covered Market over the next 5 and 10 year periods. It builds on the previous 2007 Leasing Strategy, by referencing and including the conclusions and recommendations of the 2013 Future Retail Strategy and Business Plan Report, which was developed with extensive trader engagement and underwent a public consultation process.
- 1.2 The Oxford Covered Market is a major asset for Oxford City Council. Whilst it generates income through rents from the tenants, it is also recognised as an asset on a variety of levels. It is part of the heritage and history of Oxford City Centre. It is part of the city centre core retail offer and has the potential to help extend footfall across the city centre post the redevelopment and extension of the Westgate Centre. The market appeals to local shoppers, residents, tourists and visitors and provides essential retail, catering and services to the thousands of workers, residents, visitors and studentsin the city centre. Furthermore it is a shared asset for all those traders that operate within and near it.
- 1.3 The Council is committed to maintaining its unique and historic character through adopted planning policies, and is also committed to enhancing its future performance and that of the tenant traders through maximising its appeal to all potential customer groups.
- 1.4 The ability to manage the tenant mix through a clear Leasing Strategy is a key element of maintaining its appeal and improving performance. Other initiatives and actions being completed by the Council to enhance the collective performance include appointing a dedicated Markets Manager, developing a Signage Strategy, proactive new tenant recruitment, introducing a Tenants Handbook and others as identified in the Retail Strategy Report.

#### 2. Current Mix &Leasing Structure

2.1 The following four paragraphs are carried forward from the 2007 Leasing Strategy as they effectively set the historic context for the current unit sizes and retail offer provided.

The present building was rebuilt and enlarged throughout the 19<sup>th</sup> century and is now listed Grade II. Designed on a grid basis with 4 cross-sected north-south avenues, the Market comprises 152 individual shop units. These units are the subject of 55 separate leases, under which the tenants are responsible for the internal repair of their units and shop fronts.

The Council provides all other cleaning, maintenance and repair services to the avenues and structure, as well as providing porters who deal with housekeeping and low level security issues.

Many of the units have been extended beyond their original building line into the Avenues and a large number have been annexed to form larger units. The result of these changes has produced a range of shop sizes ranging between 65 sqftand 1,167sq ft. With a total ground floor retailing area of around 25,000 sqft, the average size of unit in the Covered Market based on its current configuration is 450 sq ft.

The small size of the units provides space for many smaller, locally based, independent traders who would otherwise find difficulty in obtaining a retailing presence in the centre of Oxford. Originally designed as a meat market, the Covered Market now contains a highly diverse range of traders.

#### Oxford Covered Market Leasing Strategy - January 2015

2.2 The current offer, summarised by retail product group, is as follows.

Product Group	Indicative Products	Number of units	Mix Composition
Comparison Goods - Clothing	Apparel and personal accessories (footwear, leather goods, jewellery)	15	45%
- Home	Home fashion, gifts, stationery and souvenirs	12	
Service	Florist, barber, cobbler, charity	6	10%
Convenience Food	Convenience; butcher, fruit & veg, cheese, etc.	12	20%
F&B / Catering	Cafes	7 units	
	Takeaway	6 units (+ 2 vacant)	25%

- 2.3 The 2013 Future Retail Strategy and Business Plan Report research identified a broad mix at that time of 48.5% comparison goods, 20% convenience foods, 20% F&B / catering and 11.5% service providers. An earlier detailed analysis of the balance of traders completed at the end of 2012, and based on unit sizes, identified a broad split of 59% non-food and 41% as food. It is clear therefore that even over a short period of three years that the overall mix of coregroups flexes and changes slightly.
- 2.4 The ability to proactively flex and manage the ongoing mix of offers and use of trading space within the Covered Market is a key element of the future trading strategy and therefore a requirement of the LeasingStrategy.
- 2.5 Whilst there are 60 retail units overall, certain categories have a visual dominance; including butchers, footwear, F&B and clothing. This is either as a result of multiple representation, high-profile locations, or visual impact.
- 2.6 The current 60 trading fascias offer over 25 different product categories and even some of these are easily broken down into subcategories. The diversity of offer is a recognised strength of the Market, however there is also a need for a consistent and collective quality and market positioning so as to help traders benefit from linked trips and critical mass.
- 2.7 The 2013 Future Retail Strategy and Business Plan Reporthas identified the need for more anchor status stores, more destination traders to drive footfall, more choice and variety in both food and non-food categories and improvements to the catering offer in terms of variety and customer appeal.

# 3. Leasing Strategy Framework

#### Purpose and Vision

3.1 The Leasing Strategy is part of the "toolkit" that the Markets Manager will utilise in order to deliver the defined vision and strategic objectives as set out and adopted in the 2013 Oxford Covered Market Future Retail Strategy and Business Plan report. That report defined the Vision for the Covered Market as:

Oxford Covered Market will be a very visible, relevant and integral part of the city's retail landscape.

It will host high quality, best in class independent retailers and innovative caterers in an outstanding and memorable environment and building.

It will be a must visit experience, with a local, national and international reputation that will have multiple attractions and be focussed on the needs of all key Oxford consumer groups.

3.2 The Vision section also stated that aims for the Covered Market are for it to have more anchors, more destination retailers, more eat-in food, and more best in class retailers; but with a retained focus on independent operators.

#### Balance Of Trade

- 3.3 In order for the Covered Market to improve its performance, individually and collectively, it is vital that the offer becomes and then remains in balance with consumer demand. Whilst the historic nature of the building is an asset, it would be inappropriate to retain outdated and historic offers that are no longer appealing to consumers, commercially viable and sustainable. The Covered Market tenants need to stimulate customer usage and footfall for their own business as well as for the collective good of the market. Therefore the Market Management are committed to proactively manage and improve the market mix and offer.
- 3.4 There is currently a healthy mix across the four core groups and the Council wish to continue this. Section 9.6 of the 2013 Future Retail Strategy and Business Plan Reportset the broad targets of:
  - 40% comparison goods
  - 25% fresh food
  - 25% catering
  - 10% services.
- 3.5 As previously stated a small degree of flexibility across these groups will be essential as at any one time. However the Council is clear in its intention to maintain and enhance the variety and diversity of the retail offer; and to actively manage the offer at all times.
- 3.6 The Markets Manager will identify priority target uses to expand the offer, complement existing uses and to optimise customer appeal, in response to the evolving and changing retail and customer trends. The priority targets list of uses and types of operator, but not the detail of any specific applicant or application, will be agreed with the Markets Board on a periodic basis.

#### Trading Style

- 3.7 The Council wishes to encourage the continuation of the boutique style of the Market, with the emphasis on specialist or otherwise high quality products, which differentiate the trader from normal or mainstream high street operators.
- 3.8 The Council recognises that there has been a trend in the Market towards dominance by individual traders, some of whom occupy more than one (enlarged) unit. Generally, it is felt that further domination by existing traders beyond the present levels is to be discouraged, in favour of new tenants not already represented in the Market.
- 3.9 The trading style and trading activity of tenants will be influenced by the guidance and direction contained in the accepted Retail Strategy Report. It is recognised that there are opportunities to improve the collective standards of presentation and service to meet those delivered by the better retailers in the Market. The effective use and presentation of shopfronts is a particular area to improve upon. This will help to attract footfall into the Market and to disperse it more effectively throughout the Market.
- 3.10 The Council is committed to providing a high-quality trading environment and location for bestin class "independent" retailers that can demonstrate that the Covered Market is the right place for them to trade and that they are right for the Covered Market.

#### **Unit Size**

3.11 The Council wishes to ensure that the Market continues to offer a range of size of units, both larger and smaller. The trend towards greater annexation of individual stalls needs to be closely managed, and only permitted in exceptional circumstances where clear benefits will accrue to the Market overall. Single units within blocks are particularly vulnerable and should generally be protected.

#### Planning Uses

- 3.12 The Leasing Strategy will support Section 12.3.7 of the Adopted Local Plan 2001-2016, which briefly sets out the Council's aims for the Covered Market.
- 3.13 Many of these have already been referenced and used in this Leasing Strategy. It is also clear that A1 uses shouldnot dominate the Market and that A3-5 uses (food & drink) should not result in A1 uses falling below 80%. Note that some take away F&B uses are classed as A1. For ease of reference the relevant class types are described below:
  - A1 uses relate to shopsincluding comparison, convenience, many service providers and sandwich shops
  - A3 uses relate to restaurants and cafes (sale of food and drink for consumption on the premises)
  - A5 uses relate to hot food takeaway.
- 3.14 These are guides and the Oxford City CouncilPlanning Department will determine which uses fall into a specific class type.
- 3.15 In regard to the Oxford Covered Market Leasing Strategy and the balance of trade set out in Section 3.2; comparison goods, fresh foods and most services will be within the use class A1. Catering will be within A3 and A1/A5 dependent on the level of on-site cooking from fresh and the level of on-site or off-site consumption.
- 3.16 The stated broad group targets in Section 3.2 remain the key objectives.

#### 4. Guidelines

#### **Products**

- 4.1 Section 8.14 of the 2013 Future Retail Strategy and Business Plan Report identifies a selection of target new uses.
- 4.2 A core principle for the ongoing management of the Covered Market offer is that new uses should complement and enhance the existing character, mix, quality and offer of the Market offer. Whilst existing anchor offers should be retained, flexibility is encouraged to facilitate the offer and appropriate unit sizes/trading style of new entrants.
- 4.3 There are opportunities to enhance the comparison goods offer with more handmade, artisan, quality goods; as there is for more variety in convenience food goods including a delicatessen and other grocery specialists. The future F&B requirement has already been identified. The Markets Manager will regularly (annually) produce a priority target category list to direct leasing activity, advise agents and help existing traders. This list will be approved by the Markets Board
- 4.4 Uses which detract from the Market's special character will be discouraged, for example, electrical/white goods, mobile phones, travel agents, estate agents, nailbars and other 'high street' type operators.
- 4.5 No one category should exceed 20% of total floor area.
- 4.6 No one defined trade should represent more than 10% of ground floor area, except where sufficient diversity is able to exist within a trade e.g. clothes.
- 4.7 Catering including A1 (meaning food outlets for immediate consumption) and A3 food uses taken together, should not exceed their present levels of total ground floor area occupancy, currently circa 25% including outstanding approvals not yet implemented. Within this limit, A1 food and A3 uses can generally be interchangeable, subject to the proposed use satisfying the other criteria of diversity of trade and specialist offering etc and the upper limit on A3 of 20%.
- 4.8 New specialist food product shops in trades not already represented would generally be welcomed subject to the wider balance of trades issue between food and non-food uses.

#### Occupiers

- 4.9 The Council has identified a variety of criteria that future tenants will need to satisfy a selection of in order to successfully trade in Oxford Covered Market. The criteria include:
  - Be an identified target use
  - Complement existing uses, and / or expand the choice / offer. Provide additional "retail theatre".
  - Established and proven, either as operators or for the proposed use
  - Best in class status, either proven or by design and delivery of shop fit/environment
  - Award winners
  - "Independent" with limited (typically less than 10) other shops
  - Supply a quality business plan and sustainable trading forecast, and have a clear marketing plan
  - Trade in accordance with the guidelines of the Retail Strategy Report.
- 4.10 The Council wishes to encourage occupation by sole traders, independents and local retailers. Proposed tenants, who meet these criteria, will generally be accepted on assignment, subject to receipt of satisfactory references/financial investigations and completion of the necessary Licences. The provision of acceptable surety (i.e. guarantors and/or rent deposits) will always be sought from incoming tenants before consent is given in principle.
- 4.11 Applications for change of use where the lease is to be assigned to a high street multiple will generally not be permitted unless there is a real and positive benefit to the balance of trades / diversity.

#### Oxford Covered Market Leasing Strategy - January 2015

- 4.12 No Tenant (including family members) should own or control more than 3 separate leases/units within the Market, nor more than 10% of ground floor area.
- 4.13 The Council will seek to market any vacant units that revert to its control in a timely manner.

#### Assignment

- 4.14 Whilst the Leasing Strategy is set out to assist the continued improvement and performance of the market the principles and guidelines are equally applicable to the Assignment of Leases from existing tenants to new tenants.
- 4.15 It is the responsibility of the Assignor tenant to ensure that the prospective Tenant complies with the priority target tenant list as set out by the Market Manager. The Assignor tenant will need to contact the Markets Manager to ensure that a prospective new tenant meets the criteria for new occupiers.
- 4.16 Having established that the incoming tenant is suitable and appropriate in terms of trading style, offer, skills, permissions (planning or change of use etc) and experience, the assignor is then able to follow the existing and detailed procedure for assigning the lease, in conjunction with the Councils Corporate Assets team. For ease of reference the process is summarised below and further described in the Appendix of this document.
- 4.17 Assignor tenant applies to assign their lease, in full or in part with appropriate permissions from the Markets Manager; they then complete the Assignment Proforma and provide solicitors contact details.
- 4.18 On receipt of the completed Proforma, and any other required information such as undertaking to meet all costs etc, the Corporate Asset team then complete the assignment process and instruct solicitors to issue a draft Licence to assign and a Rent deposit Deed if required.
- 4.19 Solicitors are instructed to contact each party, references and / or guarantees are secured as appropriate. Once the legal documentation is agreed, the assignment can be completed.
- 4.20 The council is committed to enabling the swift and efficient assignment of leases from outgoing tenants and will make every effort to facilitate the process. It is the outgoing tenant's responsibility to ensure that the incoming tenant is of suitable calibre to meet the tenant and trading requirements of the Covered Market.

#### **Physical Considerations**

- 4.21 The annexation of adjoining units and/or the amalgamation of adjoining units to create large footprint retail premises will not be permitted other than in exceptional circumstances that offer a premium benefit to the balance of traders and the overall performance of the Market. The provision of new anchor status units and/or a shop with multi departments that are visibly different would be considered.
- 4.22 The splitting / redivision of large units to form small individual units will be considered providing that the resultant units are of sufficient size to be commercially viable.
- 4.23 Tenants will be encouraged to have more open and active trading frontages to the units so as to create stronger visible retail activity throughout the Market.
- 4.24 Tenants will be expected to comply with the direction of their lease at all times.

#### General

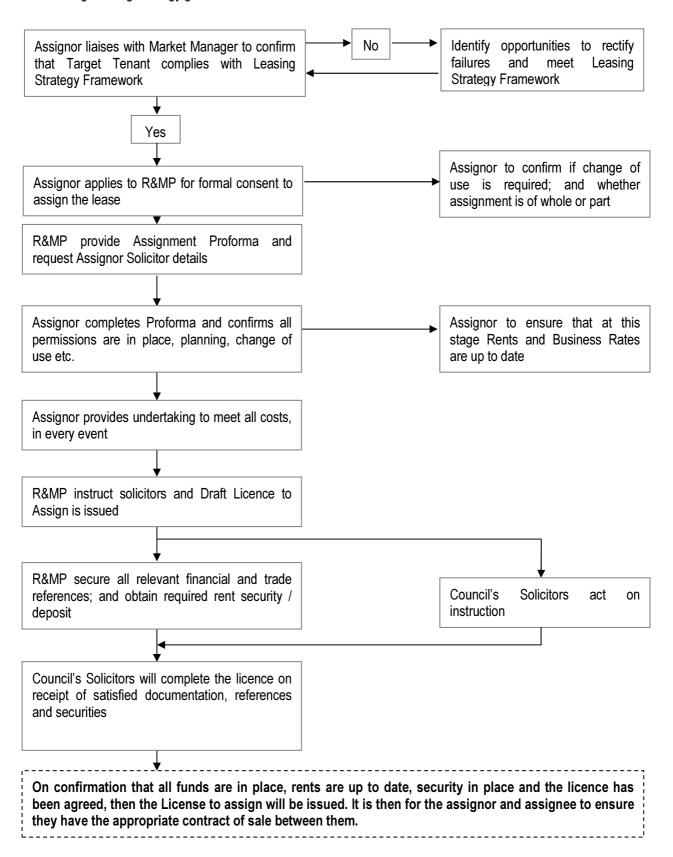
- 4.25 The Markets Manager is the primary contact for all matters relating to the Leasing Strategy.
- 4.26 The Council is committed to helping the traders to improve their performance and the performance of the Market as a whole.
- 4.27 The Markets Manager will prepare, annually as a minimum, an up-to-date list of priority target categories for the Market. To be agreed by the Markets Board. Target categories and types of operator will be agreed with the Markets Board, individual applicant details will not be put before the Markets Board.
- 4.28 The Market mix will be managed in accordance with the broad group targets set out in Section 3.2. Individual lease use clauses will more closely define what each trader is committed to sell.

# Oxford Covered Market Leasing Strategy – January 2015

- 4.29 Individual exclusivity of products cannot be provided as the Market already contains multiple tenants selling similar products.
- 4.30 The Leasing Strategy is expected to be valid for 10 years, although it should be updated after 5 years.
- 4.31 This Leasing Strategy will replace the 2005 version upon formal adoption.

# **Appendix: Oxford Covered Market Assignment Process**

This diagram summarises the Assignment process detailed in July 2011, and brings it up to date with the overarching Leasing Strategy guidelines.





informed solutions

# Oxford Covered Market Leasing Strategy 2015

# **Appendix 2**

## Summary of key areas of updatefrom the 2007 Leasing Strategy

- 1. The 2015 Leasing Strategy builds on many of the points and topics listed in the 2007 Leasing Strategy, therefore there is a lot that is consistent across both versions.
- 2. The 2015 Leasing Strategy now clearly references the 2013 Strategic Review and Business Plan project, as well as a number of other inter-related initiatives such as the Tenants Handbook, Signage Strategy, lease review etc; shown in **Section 1.1-1.4.**
- 3. The current offer and space allocation is based on the contemporary and widely used classifications. It is also based on unit numbers and percentages rather than floorspace. **Section 2.2.**
- 4. The future target mix is set out, however it is also based on the extensive research in the strategy study; and reflects the outputs of the 2013 report. **Section 2.3-2.7.**
- 5. The 2015 Leasing Strategy purpose and vision is clearly defined, as is its role in helping to achieve the recommendations and vision as set out in the 2013 Report. **Section 3.1 and 3.2.**
- 6. The balance of trade aspect now includes the need to be in balance with customer demand, and that the market management are committed to pro-actively managing and improving the market mix. **Section 3.3.**
- 7. The Market Manager is responsible for identifying priority target tenant categories and for providing guidance to tenants on future uses. **Section 3.6**.
- 8. The need for collective improvement in standards and performance is detailed, and the need to comply with the Tenants Handbook. **Section 3.9.**
- 9. The guidelines for indicative target operators are set out, however it is also clearly stated that the Market Manager will provide regular (annual) lists on priority target uses. **Section 4.3.**
- 10. The 2015 Leasing Strategy also now sets out the selection criteria for new traders, both for vacant shops and also for any assignment of leases. **Section 4.9.**
- 11. In the case of a tenant assigning their lease, they are responsible for ensuring the new incoming tenant is as per a use identified on the priority list, and that they satisfy the selection criteria. The Market Manager will be available to provide assistance. **Section 4.15-4.17.**
- 12. The preferred trading style for tenants is to have a more open and or active trading frontage, as per the new draft lease requirements and the Tenants Handbook. **Section 4.23.**
- 13. The Markets Manager is now the primary point of contact for Leasing Strategy matters. Section 4.25.
- 14. The assignment process diagram is now provided as an appendix to the 2105 Leasing Strategy.



# Appendix 3

# CEB Report Risk Register -

	No. Risk Description Gross Cause of Risk Mobile Corporate Objectives Risk Score Impact Score: 1 = Insignificant; 2 = Minor; 3 = Mobile Likely; 5 = Almost Certain				sk	Further Management of Risk: Transfer/Accept/Reduce/Avoid  Probability Score: 1 = Rare; 2 = U		Monitoring Effectiveness Jnlikely; 3 = Possibl			Curre nt Risk ole; 4 =		
1	Inconsistency in dealing with prospective new traders	2	P 3	Decisions on leasing can be made on the hoof which could lead to the risk of discrimination	Set out clear strategy guidelines, consult with tenants and get their acceptance	1 2	P 3	Ensure that the strategy is being followed and reviewed at periodic intervals					
<sup>2</sup> 59	Inappropriate tenant mix	2	3	Inappropriate traders are attracted to the market, leading to a disjointed consumer mix	Set out and maintain a clear vision on tenant mix	2	3	Prioritise a priority order of who we want to attract					
3	Potential drop in general standards	2	3	We attract traders with low service and operational standards	Set clear guidelines through the tenant handbook of the service standard expectations.	2	3	Manage standards to prevent a drop in levers which could lead to higher turnover of trader					

This page is intentionally left blank

# Agenda Item 9



To: City Executive Board

Date: 11 June 2015

Report of: Head of Direct Services

Title of Report: Recycling Reward Scheme Bid – Blue Bin Premier

League

## **Summary and Recommendations**

**Purpose of report**: To inform the Board of Oxford City Council's successful bid for £350,000 funding from the DCLG for a 3 year recycling incentive scheme and to seek approval to implement the approved scheme.

Key decision: No

Executive lead member: Councillor John Tanner, Executive Board Member

for Climate Change and Cleaner Greener Oxford

**Policy Framework:** Cleaner Greener Strategy

**Recommendation:** That the Board give approval for the implementation of the

proposed recycling incentive scheme outlined in this report.

# Appendices to report

Appendix 1- Risk Register

Appendix 2- Equalities Impact Assessment

## **Background**

 In its review of waste policy published in June 2011, the Government stated that it wanted to work with local authorities to 'increase the frequency and quality of rubbish collections and make it easier to recycle'. It stated that it would 'support initiatives which reward and recognise people who do the right thing to reduce, reuse and recycle their waste'.

- 2. In 2014 the Government announced that it was introducing a £5 million Recycling Reward Scheme intended to help local authorities to incentivise households to increase recycling rates. Local authorities were invited to submit plans that were innovative and creative and engaged their local communities with the common aim to contribute to the environmental benefits being sought whilst rewarding them for doing the right thing.
- 3. The Recycling Team at Oxford City Council submitted a bid to DCLG (<a href="http://occweb/intranet/documents/dclg-application">http://occweb/intranet/documents/dclg-application</a>) and was advised in March 2015 that its bid for funding of £350k had been successful.
- 4. The funding is for a 3 year incentive scheme for the financial years 2015/16, 2016/17 and 2017/18. The scheme, entitled 'Blue Bin Premier League' will see published league table of area recycling rates where the most improved area each month will receive a community prize (to the value of £400) chosen from a list of schemes determined by local ward councillors and two individual household prizes (vouchers for local businesses and leisure services to the value of £30 each).
- 5. Residents within the winning area will be invited to register their interest (either online or via the Council's Customer Contact Centre) in being entered for a prize and to nominate a community project from a councillor-chosen, pre-selected list of local projects that they feel should benefit from the prize. No area will be permitted to win consecutively, or more than twice within a six month period. In the event this should occur, the prize will be rolled down to the next best performing area. In addition to the prizes, those that register will also be given a free roll of food caddy liners(to be collected from various points across the city upon production of a unique voucher).
- 6. The scheme promotes a wide range of benefits, not purely limited to increasing recycling awareness, and is expected to enhance community morale through the creation of competition between areas.
- 7. The scheme offers an opportunity to collate customer information for use in future recycling/environmental communications, as well as the possible recruitment to our Local Environment Champions scheme.
- 8. The scheme is also an excellent opportunity for positive media coverage, again enhancing positive resident-council relations.
- 9. The scheme will be supported firstly by a high-impact programme that promotes the Blue Bin Premier League across the city, through leaflets, posters, bin tags, social media etc. Further publicity will be achieved through the maintenance of the scheme, the communication of monthly results and resident participation. Monthly league tables will be published online and at key locations across the city.

10. The scheme is funded for 3 years. At the end of that period it is our view that the scheme if retained would need to be refreshed and funded. A further report will be provided at that stage.

## Legal Issues

11. There are no direct legal implications arising from this report. In implementing the proposed scheme the Council would be acting within its lawful authority.

#### Financial Issues

- 12. The implementation of the Recycling Incentive scheme will have no adverse financial implications to the Council as it is funded from a central Government grant.
- 13. Funds are to be made available in two stages. £191,882 wasreleased in 2014/15 and in 2015/16 the remaining £158,118 to fund this 3 year scheme will be released.
- 14. The funding will finance the following key components:-
  - 1. The financial rewards
  - 2. 3 full time staff to manage the scheme
  - 3. Communication materials (e.g.leaflets, posters, bin tags)
- 15. The funding is conditional on the satisfactory and timely provision of evidence that:-
  - The local authority is still committed to using its funding allocation on delivering the recycling reward scheme as set out in the bid.
  - ii. The local authority retains a weekly collection of food/organic waste for those residents able to participate in the recycling reward scheme throughout 2015/16.
  - iii. We have council support for the bid e.g. written support in the form of an email from the Council Leader or relevant portfolio holder
  - iv. If the DCLG is not satisfied that these conditions have been achieved then there is a possibility that funding may be withheld. As outlined in the Recycling Reward Prospectus, the DCLG reserves the right to request additional information year on year on the progress of your scheme.

## **Environmental Impact**

16. The following projections have been made:-

## Estimated waste prevented from arising or diverted from landfill/incineration

	2014/15	2015/16	2016/17	2017/18
Predicted total residual waste to	25,745	26,520	27,315	28,135
landfill/incineration without the				
scheme in place (tonnes)				
Predicted total residual waste to		23,950	24,665	25,405
landfill/incineration with the				
scheme in pace (tonnes)				
Amount of waste predicted to be		2,570	2,650	2,730
diverted from landfill/incineration				
as a result of the scheme in place				
(tonnes)				

# Estimated increase in recyclate quality, volume and value

	2014/15	2015/16	2016/17	2017/18
Volume of recyclate(s) collected without scheme (tonnes)	13,365	13,500	13,635	13,770
Volume of recyclate(s) collected with scheme (tonnes)		13,765	14,180	14,605
Net change in volume (tonnes)		265	545	835

17. The scheme will have a positive impact on waste management, residual waste minimisation and recyclate quality. Our communications campaign will provide renewed promotion of the waste hierarchy, promoting the reduce, reuse, recycle principle. The proposed scheme is completely grant funded, and most importantly, allows all residents of the city the opportunity to engage in recycling and see benefits for both the local community and at an individual level, through the unique prize system.

#### Level of Risk

A Risk Assessment of the proposed scheme has been carried out and is set out in Appendix 1.

#### **Equalities Impact**

An Equalities Impact Assessment of the proposed scheme has been carried out and is set out in Appendix 2.

Name	and	contact	details	of author:-
Halle	allu	COHICL	ucialis	OI AUUIOI

**Geoff Corps** Name

Name Geoff Corps
Job title Cleaner Greener Services Manager
Service Area Direct Services, Recycling & Refuse Tel: 01865 252917 e-mail: gcorps@oxford.gov.uk

# Risk Register

Risk ID	Date Raised	Project / Programme	Risk Category	Description of the Risk		Current Gross Risk Rating		Mitigating Actions	Action Due Dates	Action owner	Re	esidu Rat	al Risk ing	(Open /	Date of last update
	rtaiooa	. rogrammo				- 1	Score		Datos		Р	1	Score	Closed)	apaato
PRR- 001				Poor resident participation	4	3	12	By employuing a dedicated team of staff to run the scheme and increase engagement			3	2	6		
PRR- 002				Changes in uncontrollable costs eg printing and design fees	3	3	9	Should not be significant and have been taken into account in the annual budget requirement			3	2	6		
PRR- 003				Increase in recycling tonnages and possibility that additional collection vehicle/crew would be required	3	4	12	Our figures forecast a 2% increase in recycling. Our vehicles have sufficient capacity for this extra weight			3	2	6		
PRR- 004				Member enthusiasm and desire to work across-party within wards to ensure the success of the scheme	3	4	12	Regular meetings, updates and good communication are key. Enlist the support of Committee Members Officer to ensure all members are kept informed			2	3	6		
Insert new row	above						0						0		

This page is intentionally left blank

# **Appendix 2**

# Recycling Reward Scheme Bid – Blue Bin Premier League

## **Initial Equalities Impact Assessment screening form**

Prior to making the decision, the Council's decision makers considered the following: guide to decision making under the Equality Act 2010:

The Council is a public authority. All public authorities when exercising public functions are caught by the Equality Act 2010 which became law in December 2011. In making any decisions and proposals, the Council - specifically members and officers - are required to have **due regard** to the **9** protected characteristics defined under the Act. These protected characteristics are: **age, disability, race, gender reassignment, pregnancy and maternity, religion or belief, sex, sexual orientation and marriage & civil partnership** 

The decision maker(s) must specifically consider those protected by the above characteristics:

- (a) To seek to ensure equality of treatment towards service users and employees;
- (b) To identify the potential impact of the proposal or decision upon them.

The Council will also ask that officers specifically consider whether:

- (A) The policy, strategy or spending decisions could have an impact on safeguarding and / or the welfare of children and vulnerable adults
- (B) The proposed policy / service is likely to have any significant impact on mental wellbeing / community resilience (staff or residents)

If the Council fails to give 'due regard', the Council is likely to face a Court challenge. This will either be through a judicial review of its decision making, the decision may be quashed and/or returned for it to have to be made again, which can be costly and time-consuming diversion for the Council. When considering 'due regard', decision makers must consider the following principles:

- 1. The decision maker is responsible for identifying whether there is an issue and discharging it. The threshold for one of the duties to be triggered is low and will be triggered where there is any issue which needs at least to be addressed.
- 2. The duties arise <u>before</u> the decision or proposal is made, and not after and are ongoing. They require advance consideration by the policy decision maker with conscientiousness, rigour and an open mind. The duty is similar to an open consultation process.
- 3. The decision maker must be aware of the needs of the duty.
- 4. The impact of the proposal or decision must be properly understood first. The amount of regard due will depend on the individual circumstances of each case. The greater the potential impact, the greater the regard.
- 5. **Get your facts straight first!** There will be no due regard at all if the decision maker or those advising it make a fundamental error of fact (e.g. because of failing to properly inform yourself about the impact of a particular decision).
- **6.** What does 'due regard' entail?
  - a. Collection and consideration of data and information;
  - b. Ensuring data is sufficient to assess the decision/any potential discrimination/ensure equality of opportunity;
  - c. Proper appreciation of the extent, nature and duration of the proposal or decision.

- 7. **Responsibility** for discharging can't be delegated or sub-contracted (although an equality impact assessment ("EIA") can be undertaken by officers, decision makers must be sufficiently aware of the outcome).
- 8. **Document the process** of having due regard! Keep records and make it transparent! If in any doubt carry out an equality impact assessment ("EIA"), to test whether a policy will impact differentially or not. Evidentially an EIA will be the best way of defending a legal challenge. See hyperlink for the questions you should consider http://occweb/files/seealsodocs/93561/Equalities%20-%20Initial%20Equality%20Impact%20Assessment%20screening%20templat e.doc
- 1. Within the aims and objectives of the policy or strategy which group (s) of people has been identified as being potentially disadvantaged by your proposals? What are the equality impacts?

The objective is to introduce a novel incentive scheme that will engage all residents of Oxford and increase recycling awareness and the appeal to participate.

All residents will have an equal opportunity to participate in the scheme which will be extensively promoted and maintained citywide through the use of various types of media including leaflets, posters, bin tags, social media, etc. Monthly league tables will also be widely published at key locations and using social media.

2. In brief, what changes are you planning to make to your current or proposed new or changed policy, strategy, procedure, project or service to minimise or eliminate the adverse equality impacts?

Please provide further details of the proposed actions, timetable for making the changes and the person(s) responsible for making the changes on the resultant action plan

The scheme is supported by an extensive communications campaign. Dedicated members of staff (funded through the successful bid), led by the Recycling Officer, will oversee the day-to-day running of the scheme and actively engage with communities/residents to ensure they are aware of the scheme and the potential to win, offer recycling advice and the provide themeans with which to further improve recycling.

Supporting literature will be written in plain English in a clear and simple format for residents across all communities to understand. This will include producing pictorial leaflets to further assist anyone whose first language may not be English. At this stage it is not considered an effective or proportionate use of resources to produce leaflets translated into a number of specific community languages, although this may be reconsidered if a need to target key areas or community groups is identified.

3. Please provide details of whom you will consult on the proposed changes and if you do not plan to consult, please provide the rationale behind that decision.

Please note that you are required to involve disabled people in decisions that impact on them

The scheme will be available to all residents and will be extensively promoted across the city.

The Recycling Team officers will work closely with elected members to identify community schemes and/or charities that will be put forward for the monthly 'Community' award.

Residents have the opportunity at the onset of the scheme to register their interest in participating in the scheme. They will be able to do this online or through calling the Council's Contact Centre. To thank them for registering they will be given a free roll of food caddy liners. Residents within the winning area each month will be contacted and invited to vote for the community scheme they would like to see receive the award.

4. Can the adverse impacts you identified during the initial screening be justified without making any adjustments to the existing or new policy, strategy, procedure, project or service?

Please set out the basis on which you justify making no adjustments

 You are legally required to monitor and review the proposed changes after implementation to check they work as planned and to screen for unexpected equality impacts.

Please provide details of how you will monitor/evaluate or review your proposals and when the review will take place

Recycling figures are captured on a monthly basis. These figures will enable a 'league table' of top recycling areas to be compiled and the winning area identified.

Evaluation of the scheme's success will take place both quarterly and annually, by comparing year-to-date dry recycling tonnages and analysing whether these figures exceed 'without scheme' prediction figures. We will also

compare our percentage increases against the rest of the county as a control.

Monitoring reports and annual assessment will enable officers to forecast trends and pressures and to put in place any remedial actions as might be necessary to ensure all residents are treated fairly.

Lead officer responsible for signing off the EqIA: Jarlath Brine

Role: Equalities & Diversity Business Partner

Date: 17 April 2015

Note, please consider & include the following areas:

- Summary of the impacts of any individual policies
- Specific impact tests (e.g. statutory equality duties, social, regeneration and sustainability)
- Consultation
- Post implementation review plan (consider the basis for the review, objectives and how these will be measured, impacts and outcomes including the "unknown")
- Potential data sources (attach hyperlinks including Government impact assessments or Oxfordshire data observatory information where relevant)



To: City Executive Board

Date: 11 June 2015

Report of: Head of Business Improvement

Title of Report: ICT Strategy 2015-2018

# **Summary and Recommendations**

**Purpose of report**: To seek approval for a new ICT Strategy and it'simplementation.

Key decision: Yes

**Executive lead member:** Councillor Brown, Executive BoardMember for Customer and Corporate Services

Policy Framework: None

**Recommendation:** That the City Executive Board approves the new ICT

Strategy 2015 – 2018.

#### Appendices attached

Appendix 1 – ICT Strategy 2015-2018

Appendix 2 – Risk Register

## 1. Summary

The new ICTstrategy provides the City Executive Board with the proposed direction of travel for the Council's ICT function. The strategy highlights the key areas of work for ICT to ensure our infrastructure and ICT capability can deliver the Council'sfuture requirements to support effective and efficient Council services.

# 2. Background

The Council's current ICT strategy is based on four key themes;

- Establishing a new corporate ICT service
- Citizen access
- New ways of working
- Preparation for new technology options cloud computing

The existing strategy is now out of date and the ICT service has delivered the work plan set out in the strategy.

# 3. ICT Strategy 2015 - 2018

The new strategy takes these themes to the next level of implementation.

The roadmap in the new strategy focuses on

- Rationalisation of our core applications and exploiting their use
- End to end customer focused technical solutions to improve the customer experience and deliver savings
- Roll out of mobile working solutions to meet business need together with a refresh of flexible user devices to meet changing business needs
- Implementation of a converged telephony solution
- Replacement and development of a new ICT Infrastructure partner(s)

The strategy sets out a number of ICT Principles to be used to guide and direct ICT investment and development decisions.

The ICT Strategyalso includes a number of underpinning strategies –

- Information Management Strategy
- ICT Security Strategy
- Digital Strategy

#### 4. Legal Issues

There are no known legal issues. The procurement of a new infrastructure supplier is being carried out in accordance with the Public Procurement Regulations 2015.

The current partnership agreement with the County Council comes to a natural end in March 2016.

#### 5. Financial Issues

The delivery of the strategy will be managed within existing budgets and agreed funding for specific projects. This excludes the funding for sub projects with the Application Rationalisation project which will be subject to individual business cases and bids for funding where appropriate.

The ICT Strategy has been formulated to ensure that the savings agreed in the MTFS are delivered.

# 6. Environmental Impact

There are no specific environmental impacts however the increase in capability to work in a more mobile and flexible way will reduce the Council's carbon footprint.

# Name and contact details of author:-

Paul Fleming

Chief Technology Manager

Business Improvement and Technology

Tel: 01865 252220 e-mail: pfleming@oxford.gov.uk



# Oxford City Council ICT Strategy 2015 – 2018

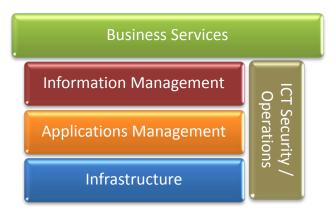
1	Coi	ntents					
2	Ove	erview2					
3	OC	C Business Drivers	. 2				
4	ICT	Principles	. 3				
	4.1 Business Requirements		. 3				
	4.2	Information Management	. 3				
	4.3	Applications	. 4				
	4.4	Infrastructure	. 4				
5	ICT	<sup>-</sup> Vision	. 4				
	5.1	Information Management	. 5				
	5.2	Applications Management	. 5				
	5.3	Infrastructure	. 6				
	5.4	Security	. 7				
	5.5	ICT Operations	. 7				
6	Re	source Profile	. 8				
	6.1	Staffing	. 8				
7	Roa	admap	. 8				
	7.1	Information Management Framework	. 9				
	7.2	Applications Rationalisation	. 9				
	7.3	Digital Platform	. 9				
	7.4	New ICT Partner(s)	. 9				
	7.5	Converged Telephony	. 9				
	7.6	Endpoint Devices Refresh	. 9				
	7.7	Systems management and Maintenance	. 9				
	7.8	Roadmap	10				

#### 2 Overview

This ICT Strategy identifies how ICT underpins the priorities that are described in the Corporate Plan 2015-19.

A set of ICT principles are listed which guide and shape decisions on new systems and investment. The principles are technology and product neutral and help prioritise ICT projects in line with the organisation's overall objectives.

The Strategy sets out the vision for the key ICT components as shown in the diagram below:



Finally the roadmap highlights the key projects and gives a high level view of the programme of work over the life of the Strategy.

The ICT Strategy is informed and supported by more detailed sub strategies for –

- Information Management
- ICT Security
- Digital

#### 3 OCC Business Drivers

The Oxford City Corporate Plan 2015 – 19 sets out 5 corporate priorities with an ambition statement associated with each one:

A Vibrant, Sustainable Economy

• a strong local economy, supported by effective education and training.

Meeting Housing Needs

 more affordable, high-quality housing in Oxford.

Strong, Active Communities

 communities that are socially cohesive and safe, and citizens who are actively engaged in pursuing their own well-being and that of their communities.

A Cleaner, Greener Oxford

• in the city centre, in our neighbourhoods and in all public spaces.

An Efficient and Effective Council

 a flexible and accessible organisation, delivering high-quality, value-for-money services.

ICT is an enabler: so whilst it may not deliver these outcomes directly, it has a key part to play in helping the relevant business areas achieve their service plan targets. Having said that, ICT is critical to the delivery of the fifth priority, an efficient and effective council.

# 4 ICT Principles

#### 4.1 Business Requirements

- Business need will be the primary driver of technology solutions and their evaluation
- There will be early, two way engagement with Services on business programmes
- Systems will facilitate and encourage flexible / mobile working
- The Council must be compliant with its statutory obligations
- The cost to the business will reflect the actual cost of the IT solution (external and internal)

#### 4.2 Information Management

- Information is a strategic asset to the Council
- Collect data once, make available to other systems through integration
- Provide access to data that is appropriate, secure and controlled

 Ensure that provision of data is fit for purpose and balances the needs of internal and external stakeholders

#### 4.3 Applications

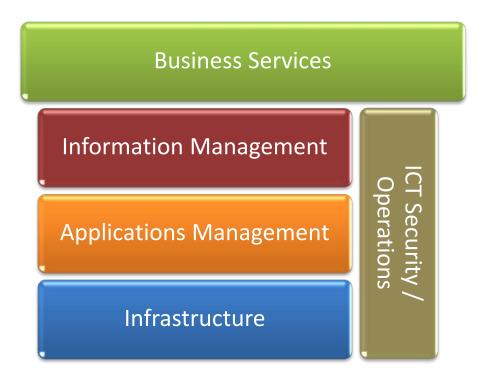
- Favour packaged solutions to in-house / bespoke development
- Use open standards by default and consider open source options wherever possible
- Make use of core corporate applications where appropriate
- Aim to reduce the number of different applications in use over time
  - Acknowledge that there is a place for specialist applications in some areas
- Take a holistic approach to business / application requirements
  - Provide business analysis resource to identify need
  - Use total cost of ownership to consider all cost and resource implications

#### 4.4 Infrastructure

- Provision of a resilient and scalable infrastructure which allows all systems to scale up or scale down as business requirements change
- Match the duration of IT contracts to the business environment
  - Agree a core contract volume for organisation wide contracts, scale from that
  - Consider options for subscription / pay as you go style services (eg public/private/government Cloud services for infrastructure and Applications)
- Provision access from any location with any device where technology and security permits
- Be agnostic about the operating system and form— allow the best fit for business needs and provide technical solutions that support this
- Further collaboration with partners through the shared use of the Council's infrastructure and vice versa
- Adhere to recognised standards (e.g. for service management, project management and security) and supported systems (e.g. packaged applications)
- Publish and review annually a defined set of supported devices / technologies which are the Council's standard for future procurement of both Infrastructure and Applications

#### 5 ICT Vision

The model below describes the hierarchy of components and services for ICT. It emphasises the importance of the business and service requirements in driving ICT change. It also demonstrates how information management and then application management sit above the infrastructure that is required to run ICT.

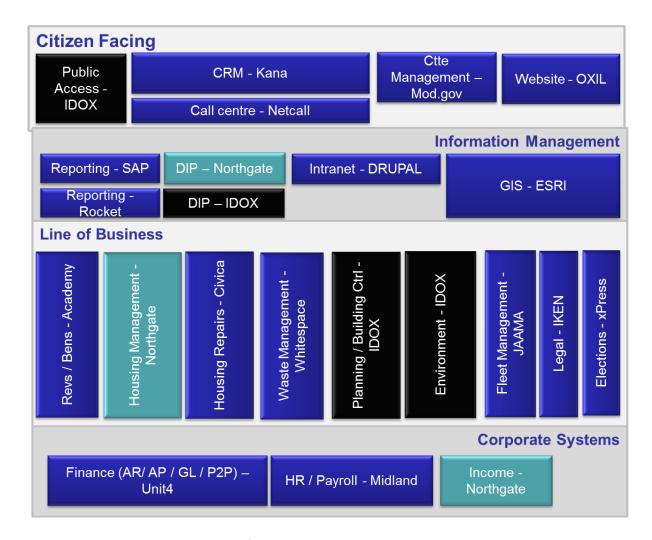


#### **5.1 Information Management**

- Working to an approved Information Management Framework
- All data is classified and recorded in an Information Asset Register
- Retention and deletion policies are enforced in line with the asset classification
- Use of protective marking and classification allow flexible use of cloud based services where appropriate
- Information Management is embedded in the culture and a mandatory part of staff induction and training
- Access to data controlled by user rather than choice of device, location or network
- Active community of data analysis professionals using a common register of datasets and tools

#### 5.2 Applications Management

The schematic below shows the mix of software applications used across the organisation. It is restricted to 23 key systems out of a portfolio of over 40 applications that are in use.



- Provide a coherent set of applications that meet business needs
- Use best practice methods and tools to communicate between systems (webservices)
- Use open standards by default and open source where appropriate
- Use application portfolio categorisation to drive investment decisions
- Migrate to browser based systems wherever possible to allow them to be delivered on any device
- Provide mobile access to all core business systems

#### 5.3 Infrastructure

#### Endpoint:

- Provide a range of devices to meet specific user needs with choice of screen size, performance, battery life and cost
- Use consistent, flexible device management tools to ensure devices can be managed regardless of type
- Robust asset management processes in place so that all devices are controlled and accounted for

#### Networks:

- Robust, resilient connections between all connected sites
- Flexible local area network design allows staff and partners to work from any site

- Corporate wifi available in all buildings
- One voice device per person provided using a converged fixed and mobile phone network
- Flexible device management solution allows staff secure access to data from remote networks
- o Maintain Public Sector Network and Cyber Essentials compliance

#### Servers and Storage:

- o Robust, resilient server design with no single points of failure
- Flexible capacity to increase / decrease number and scale of servers on demand
- Able to mix different cloud services based on security, capacity and price
- Backup and Recovery driven by agreed recovery point and recovery time objectives agreed with business service owners
- Elastic Disaster Recovery capacity able to grow to meet 100% of business need if necessary

#### Systems Management

- o Proactive services to maintain technical infrastructure
- Capacity planning and demand management built into project and change management processes
- Effective event monitoring to identify and act on issues with automated alerts that integrated with the core IT ServiceDesk solution
- Reliable patch management processes ensuring that security compliance is maintained

# **5.4** Security

- Information Management will be embedded in Service Plans and staff development as a natural part of normal working practices.
- The internet platform will be the primary channel for publishing information to citizens, businesses and other interested parties.
- The Information Asset Register will be used as the primary source of identifying and managing data.
- The classification scheme will be in use for all new items and 80%+ of legacy data so that security and access controls are applied consistently and efficiently.
- Email and shared folders will be used as transitory message and document stores only until data is posted / published in its long term location.
- The intranet platform will be the natural place to manage as well as publish internal information with reducing reliance on document libraries.

#### **5.5 ICT Operations**

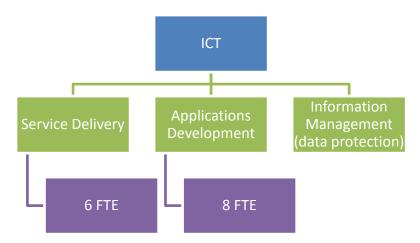
- Service catalogue in place for provision of ICT services
- Self Service portal becomes the primary channel for ICT support
- Asset management processes ensure control and value for money
- Integration tools link infrastructure to Service Desk
- Automation tools provided end to end delivery of key service requests
- Service reporting in real time direct to end users

#### 6 Resource Profile

#### 6.1 Staffing

The chart below shows the organisation structure as at January 2015. The service is now operating at full establishment following a period of recruitment and stabilisation.

The ICT teams work alongside the Business Partners in Transformation. The role of the Business Partners is to work with Services to identify the systems and processes that will help the business deliver their Service Plans and provide a conduit with the ICT 'back office'. The ICT Teams support the Business Partners to understand what can and can not be achieved with the current applications / infrastructure and what changes or additional capabilities areavailable.



#### **6.1.1** Vision

- Knowledge is documented and shared within and across teams for all applications and support processes
- At least two staff have expert level knowledge of all major systems (top 10 by expenditure as a minimum)
- Projects are delivered using a blend of resources from the relevant Service department, Transformation Team, Applications Development and Service Delivery Teams
- The Service Improvement Plan delivers a minimum of 100 incremental changes per annum
- ITIL best practice for service design and delivery is embedded in all operational processes

# 7 Roadmap

The ICT Workplan is used to record and control the wide range of projects that are required to maintain and develop the ICT service for the Council. In any one year this amounts to 100+ projects which vary in size from a few days to many months.

There is a smaller group of key strategic projects which are directly relevant to the vision set out in this Strategy.

#### 7.1 Information Management Framework

Information is at the heart of ICT services provided to the business. The Framework includes a series of projects which help identify, classify and understand the information that is needed, how it is used and who has access to it. These projects will run throughout the period of this Strategy as they become an established part of the ICT management process.

#### 7.2 Applications Rationalisation

A major review of the existing portfolio of applications was carried out in 2014. This identified 6 key themes focussing on specific groups of applications. The projects within each theme will be completed over the life of this Strategy to consolidate the applications portfolio.

#### 7.3 Digital Platform

The Customer Contact Strategy focuses on developing online self service options, increasing channel shift and reducing digital exclusion. These objectives depend on having an ICT capability and platform to deliver new and updated online services which take advantage of a wide range of internet technologies.

#### 7.4 New ICT Partner(s)

The majority of core infrastructure services are currently delivered through a Partnership Agreement with the County Council. This ends in March 2016. A new set of infrastructure services will be procured and implemented in 2015 ready for the transition from the County. The new services will include flexibility to take advantage of new technologies and delivery models (eg cloud services) as they evolve and mature.

#### 7.5 Converged Telephony

A procurement to replace the existing landline and mobile phone contracts with a single converged solution was started in 2014. The new solution will be rolled out in 2015. This will reduce the overall cost of telephony as well as provide a platform for increased mobile and flexible working.

#### 7.6 Endpoint Devices Refresh

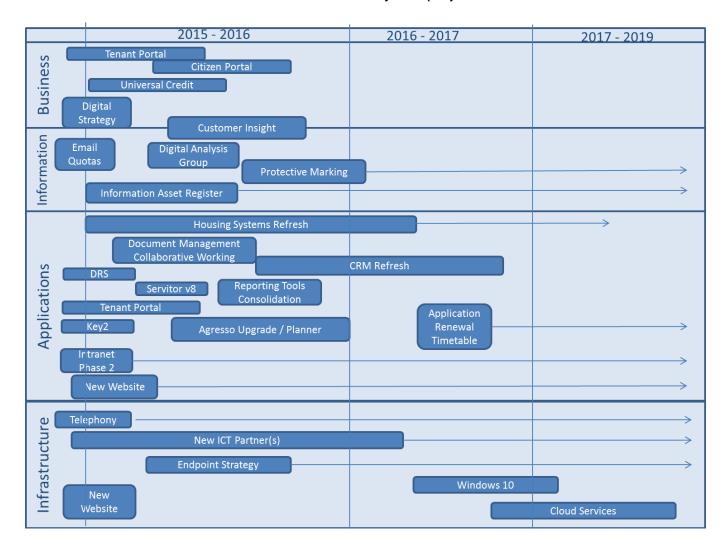
The Partnership Agreement with the County Council included a refresh of end user devices (laptops and desktops). The refresh programme ended in April 2014. A new endpoint strategy will be developed in 2015 to cover laptops, desktops and tablet devices. This will be rolled out over the life of this Strategy to ensure that staff have access to a device (or devices) that suit their business needs.

#### 7.7 Systems management and Maintenance

Each year there are a range of projects that are needed to keep the application portfolio and core infrastructure up to date. These may be driven by legislative requirements, keeping on supported versions of applications or, technical components (eg upgrading to Windows 7).

# 7.8 Roadmap

The chart below shows indicative timescales for key ICT projects:





To: City Executive Board

Date: 11 June 2015

Report of: Executive Director for Community Services

Title of Report: Review of the HMO Licensing Scheme

#### **Summary and Recommendations**

**Purpose of report**: The report provides findings from a review carried out for the HMO Licensing Scheme and seeks approval from members to conduct a statutory consultation to renew the scheme in January 2016.

Key decision: Yes

Executive lead member: Councillor Seamons, Executive Board Member for

Housing

Policy Framework: Meeting Housing Needs and An Effective and Efficient

Council

**Recommendations:** That the City Executive Board:

- 1. Consider the Review of Licensing of Houses in Multiple Occupation 2015 and note its findings.
- 2. Resolve that the Review indicates that a significant proportion of HMOs in the Council's area are being managed ineffectively.
- 3. Instruct Officers of the Council to proceed with a statutory 10 week consultation on the basis that it is necessary to renew the licensing scheme in its entirety for a further 5 years from the 25 January 2016(Option 3).
- 3. Request a future report in October 2015 setting out the results of the statutory consultation and the proposed future of the licensing scheme.

#### **Appendices**

Appendix 1 – Report on the review of the Houses in Multiple Occupation Licensing Scheme 2015.

Appendix 2 – Risk Register

Appendix 3 – Equalities Impact Assessment

#### Background

- 1. In April 2010 the Department for Communities and Local Government issued guidance that provided Local Authorities with the ability to designate areas, containing HMOs to be subject to additional licensing without the need for approval from the Government.
- 2. The guidance set out a condition that required all Council's considering this approach to consult with all persons, likely to be affected by the scheme, for a period of not less than 10 weeks.
- 3. In October 2010 Oxford City Council designated the whole of its area as subject to additional licensing for HMOs under Part 2 of the Housing Act 2004 (hereafter the Act).
- 4. The scheme was introduced over 2 years with Phase 1 commencing on the 24<sup>th</sup> January 2011 and Phase 2 on the 30<sup>th</sup> January 2012. The scheme will expire 5 years from these commencement dates.
- 5. The Council adopted an approach of annual licensing so that the scheme could be structured in such a way that its costs are covered by the fees received for delivering the service. An annual licence also provided the opportunity to improve compliance through more regular checks of items such as gas safety, electrical safety etc..
- 6. Within the Act there is a legal requirement to review the scheme "from time to time" following its operation. This reviewhas now been completed and the full report is provided as Appendix 1 to this report.
- 7. Phase 1 of the scheme is due to expire on the 24<sup>th</sup> January 2016 so in order for the Council to consider the future of the scheme it must undertake the same process it did when it originally designated the area in 2010.
- 8. The Council must therefore consider a series of factors as set out in Sections 56 and 57 of the Housing Act 2004 and identify which HMOs it might wish to be covered by a scheme and consult with those people who are likely to be affected by the licensing scheme.

#### Legal Issues

- 9. The legal issues relating to this report are set out within the Housing Act 2004.
- 10. Firstly, under section 60 of the Act, the Local Authority must "from time to time" review the operation of the designation and if it is appropriate to do so then they may revoke the designation.
- 11. If they do not revoke the designation then the scheme will lapse after the period of 5 years from the date the designation was made.
- 12. The Additional Licensing scheme in the City was phased over two years for a period of 5 years. This creates a situation where Phase 1 and Phase 2 will expire on different dates (Phase 1 on the 24<sup>th</sup> January 2016 and Phase 2 on the 31<sup>st</sup> January 2017).
- 13. Under section 60(2) of the Act the time must be no later than five years after the date on which the designation comes into force.
- 14. The proposal would be that the new designation would commence on the 25<sup>th</sup> January 2016 for a period of 5 years and include a provision for Phase 2 of the original scheme to commence on the 1<sup>st</sup> February 2017 with an expiry date of the 25<sup>th</sup> January 2021. This would align the two phases of the scheme and reduce the financial burden associated with having to revoke Phase 2 of the scheme and re-designate it following expiry in 2017.
- 15. In order for the Council to 'renew' the scheme it must proceed through the statutory process as laid out in Section 56 and 57 and the guidance issued under the Housing Act 2004: Licensing of Houses in Multiple Occupation and Selective Licensing of Other Residential Accommodation (England) General Approval 2010.
- 16. Section 56 of the Act places requirements upon the Local Housing Authority when considering a designation for additional licensing of HMOs, in that the Council must:
  - Consider that a significant proportion of the HMOs of that description in the area are being managed sufficiently ineffectively as to give rise, or likely to give rise, to one or more particular problems either for those occupying the HMOs or for members of the public; and

- Take reasonable steps to consult with persons who are likely to be affected and consider any representations made in accordance with the consultation and not withdrawn; and
- Have regard to any information regarding the extent to which any codes of practice approved under section 233 have been complied with by persons managing HMOs in the area (these codes relate to University managed accommodation).
- 17. Section 57 provides further considerations for the Local Authority in that they should ensure that:
  - Exercising the designation is consistent with the authority's overall housing strategy; and
  - Seek to adopt a coordinated approach in connection with dealing with homelessness, empty properties and anti-social behavior affecting the private rented sector as regards combining licensing with other action taken by them or others; and
  - Consider whether there are any other courses of action available to them (of whatever nature) that might provide an effective method of dealing with the problem or problems in question; and
  - That making the designation will significantly assist them to deal with the problem or problems (whether or not they take any other course of action as well).
- 18. The DCLG General Approval provides the condition that any consultation period for the proposed designation should not be less than 10 weeks.
- 19. In February 2010 the DCLG produced general guidance around the approval steps for additional and selective licensing designations in England.
- 20. This document provides examples of properties being managed "sufficiently ineffectively" including:
  - Those whose external condition and curtilage (including yards and gardens) adversely impact upon the general character and amenity of the area in which they are located;
  - Those whose internal condition, such as poor amenities, overcrowding etc. adversely impact upon the health, safety and welfare of the occupiers and the landlords of these properties are failing to take appropriate steps to address the issues;

- Those where there is a significant and persistent problem of antisocial behavior affecting other residents and/or the local community and the landlords of the HMOs are not taking reasonable and lawful steps to eliminate or reduce the problems; and
- Those where the lack of management or poor management skills or practices are otherwise adversely impacting upon the welfare, health and safety of residents and/or impacting upon the wider community.

#### Review of the licensing scheme in Oxford 2015.

- 21. The review of the Scheme has been completed and the full report attached as Appendix 1.
- 22. A summary of the key findings and how these reflect the considerations set out in Section 56 and 57 of the Housing Act 2004 are set out below.

#### Key Findings from the review.

- 23. The increase in the size of the Private Rented Sector (PRS) has been the most significant change in Oxford's housing market in the last ten years which has resulted in a considerable growth of HMOs, now estimated at circa 6.900.
- 24. The Councils ambition "to make Oxford a world-class City for all its citizens is driven through the delivery of a number of corporate priorities
  - a. A vibrant and sustainable economy
  - b. Meeting Housing Needs
  - c. Strong and active communities
  - d. Cleaner Greener Oxford City Council
  - e. An efficient and effective Council
- 25. The Housing Strategy 2012-2015 is a key driver for the delivery of these corporate priorities, principally "Meeting Housing Needs" but also in supporting the economy through housing provision of current and future residents and workers and also, through ensuring communities have stable and safe places to live.

- 26. The overall improvement of HMOs through Additional Licensing is seen as a key contributor to the priority of Meeting Housing Need so much so that the Council set corporate targets relating to the number of HMO licence inspections carried out and an improvement of conditions in the Private Rented Sector.
- 27. The introduction of Additional Licensing of HMOs in 2011 provided a level playing field for all landlords and agents and has seen the Council adopt a multi-agency approach to dealing with the issues associated with the sector.
- 28. Operational partners include various teams within the Council, Thames Valley Police, Oxfordshire Fire and Rescue Service, Oxfordshire Health Service and the HM Revenues and Customs.
- 29. The relationship with private landlords, agents and community groups has also been developed with regular events and meetings being held by the Council and the introduction of a landlord accreditation scheme.
- 30. Accreditation is a free service and so far 94 landlords and agents have become accredited by the Council. 33 landlords became accredited in 2014 when the new fee structure and longer licence was introduced.
- 31. Despite this many landlords remain disengaged until formal action is pursued by the Council and these non-regulatory interventions cannot be solely relied upon to address the issues with HMOs.
- 32. During the life of the Scheme the Council has been able to licence 3,440 HMOs and over 7,000 licence applications for new and renewed licences have been processed by the Council and on average 80% of applicants had to be reminded to submit an application. 56% of applicants submitted fully completed applications with the need for additional information.
- 33. Around 90% of HMOs did not meet minimum standards and approximately 80,000 licence conditions had to be attached to licences to maintain these standards.49,000 discretionary conditions were required on licences to deal with a lack of acceptable minimum standards and management; 12,600 for fire safety; 35,000 for Health and Safety; and 1,600 for amenities and facilities.
- 34. Licenses required, on average, a minimum of 4 additional conditions, over and above the mandatory conditions, requiring work to be carried out to improve the standard of HMOs in the City.

- 35. During 2013/14 the Council conducted around 1,400 compliance visits. 26% of licences had outstanding conditions and 9% required additional conditions. In 2014/15 this had rose to 30% with outstanding conditions and 11% requiring additional conditions.
- 36. Over 19,700 visits have been carried out to HMOs and the Council has responded to approximately 2,700 complaints relating to living conditions and management issues. Over a 1,000 complaints have also been received regarding issues of environmental crime and anti social behaviour.
- 37.42 HMOs have also required conditions attached restricting the use of unlawful dwellings found at the property.
- 38. Around 90HMOs had legal action commenced by the Council with many more being subject to investigations for breaches of the legislation. Of those subject to legal action, 38 have resulted in prosecutions and 26 simple cautions being issued. A further 30 HMOs are currently under formal investigation for potential legal action.
- 39. The Council has had to take over control of the management of 5 properties where the landlord has failed to licence the property as a HMO. One Rent Repayment Order has also been issued which required the owner of the HMO to repay over £5,000 in housing benefit.

# **Option Appraisal**

- 40. The review report sets out the detail of the option appraisal exercise undertaken. In broad terms, 3 options were considered:
  - Option 1 Do nothing. Let the current scheme expire and carry out statutory action only.
  - Option 2 Renew the scheme to cover certain parts of the City.
  - Option 3 Renew the scheme in its entirety to cover the whole of the City.
- 41. The three options were subjected to an assessment against decision rules and objectives and the detailed assessment can be found at page 39 of the Review. The overall results indicated that Option 3 Renew the scheme in its entirety was the most appropriate course of action. The results of this appraisal can be seen in the table below.

**Table – Results of Option Appraisals** 

		Option 1		Option 2		Option 3	
A	ssessment Method	Rank	Scor e	Rank	Scor e	Rank	Score
1	Decision Rule Assessment	3 <sup>rd</sup>	8	<b>2</b> <sup>nd</sup>	12	1 <sup>st</sup>	14
2	Objectives Assessment (unweighted)	3 <sup>rd</sup>	11	2 <sup>nd</sup>	25	1 <sup>st</sup>	34
3	Objectives Assessment (weighted)	3 <sup>rd</sup>	26	2 <sup>nd</sup>	55	1 <sup>st</sup>	72

- 42. The main reasons supporting the implementation of Option 3 are as follows.
- 43. The Private Rented Sector is Oxford has grown considerably in Oxford and the City is the most expensive place to live in terms of house prices. This puts a lot of young and vulnerable tenants outside of the home ownership market and places a burden on the private rented sector. Sharing accommodation is the only viable option for a large proportion of young and low income households and there has been a notable increase in the number of families with young children occupying HMOs.
- 44. The estimated number of HMOs has followed this pattern since the introduction of licensing. This suggests that this type of scheme does not impact on a reduction of this type of accommodation in the sector.
- 45. The current spread of HMOs is not concentrated in one particular area and the issues regarding this type of accommodation are widespread. Partial licensing of HMOs would likely result in an increase of HMOs in areas which were not subject to licensing and leave the Council will limited options for dealing with these properties.
- 46. Service requests decreased in the early years and it appears that standards in HMOs were improved but there are indications that certain issues relating to this type of accommodation are gradually increasing. More work needs to be done to maintain improvements and increase effective and responsible management of HMOs.
- 47. A large proportion of applicants need reminding to submit the necessary documentation and compliance with licence conditions are well below acceptable levels.

#### Financial Issues

- 48. When originally setting the fees and charges structure for the licensing scheme the Council had to take account of the staff costs, training, administration and publicity and that it was not allowed to use licensing fees to raise revenue for other projects or areas of work.
- 49. The original financial structure of the Scheme was designed to be 'cost neutral' to cover the costs mentioned above and to negate the need to use any revenue funding to support the delivery of the Scheme.
- 50. The Council regularly reviewed the fees and charges structure of the Scheme to ensure that this remained the case.
- 51. During year 1 the Council pump primed the scheme with an investment of £180K. This supported the financial implications of administering such a scheme and was recouped in year 2 effectively making the Scheme self- financing.
- 52. The income figures for the life of the scheme so far are shown below.

2010/11 - £84.2k 2011/12 - £573.8k 2012/13 - £565.3k 2013/14 - £503k 2014/15 - £675k

- 53. The Scheme is still in operation and the forecast is, that based on these income levels it will result in a cost neutral situation up to the end of January 2017.
- 54. If the Scheme were renewed then the suggested approach of pulling the original two phases together as one will have potential financial benefits of the reducing costs associated with administration and publicity. These savings could lead to a revised fee structure offering further incentives to landlords and agents who licence their HMOs. Further details on the potential financial costs and benefits of renewing the Scheme will be considered in the October report.

#### Conclusion

It is clear from the findings of the review that there have been some positive successes with the introduction and delivery of the HMO licensing scheme. Standards and management of HMOs are better than they were when the scheme was introduced, however there is still more that needs to be done to maintain these standards and build upon the successes of the Scheme. There is a growing Private Rented Sector and an increase in the number of HMOs in the City so constant pressure needs to be applied to ensure that standards do not spiral into decline.

#### **Environmental Impact**

There are a number of environmental impacts relevant to this report. The option of 'do nothing' could result in significant environmental impacts, particularly when the Council will have very limited ability to maintain and improve conditions. Issues around energy efficiency and thermal performance are likely to be out of the control of the Council so the energy performance of HMOs will decline. The failure to renew the Scheme may also impact on the ability to manage and maintain waste management issues in HMOs and as such household recycling rates are likely to be affected. The control of the impact to deal with waste management will be significantly reduced without the ability to take action using the powers associated with licensing of HMOs. This is likely to result in a spiral of decline and an increase in environmentally related service requests.

#### Name and contact details of author:-

Name: Adrian Chowns

Job title: HMO Enforcement Team Manager

Service Area / Department: Environmental Health, Environmental

Development

Tel: 01865 252010 e-mail:achowns@oxford.gov.uk



# **Review of Licensing of Houses in Multiple Occupation 2015**



# **Contents**

Contents	
List of Figures	3
List of Tables	3
Introduction	∠
Why now?	∠
Background	
What is a HMO?	5
Key Findings of the Review	£
Supporting Information	7
The National Picture	7
Oxford Picture	8
Housing in Oxford	12
The Private Rented Sector in Oxford	13
HMOs	15
Planning and HMOs	18
Licensing of HMOs	19
Processing HMO Applications	20
Energy Performance Certificates	24
Licence conditions	26
HMO Fees and Charges	34
Landlord Accreditation	35
Enforcement in HMOs	37
The Way Forward	
Option Appraisal	
Deciding the aim of the Scheme	44
Objectives	
Option Generation	
Option Appraisal	45
Implementation	50
Testimonials	51



List of Figures	Li	st	of	Fig	zur	es
-----------------	----	----	----	-----	-----	----

Figure 1 – Tenure profile for 25-34 year olds	7
Figure 2 – Ward profiles	
Figure 3 - IMD Rank for Oxford in 2010	
Figure 4 – IMD Affordable Housing 2013-2014	12
Figure 5 – IMD Affordable rented housing 2013-2014	13
Figure 6 – Tenure profile in Oxford	14
Figure 7 – Comparison of Rents in Areas with and without Licensing	15
Figure 8 – Other households in 2011	
Figure 9 – Applications with reminders during 2011-2014	20
Figure 10 - Percentage of Invalid Applications	21
Figure 11 – Number of Environmental Protection Service Requests at HMOs 2011-14	23
Figure 12 - Pest Control cases in HMOs during 2014	24
Figure 13 – Distribution of F and G rated EPCs	25
Figure 14 – Average conditions per licence	27
Figure 15 – Legal and Standard conditions	27
Figure 16 – Fire safety conditions	28
Figure 17 – Amenities and Facilities conditions	
Figure 18 – Health and Safety conditions	30
Figure 19 – Percentage of Renewal Applications with Conditions Outstanding	31
Figure 20 – Compliance/Non Compliance Rates between April 13 and June 14	32
Figure 21 – Compliance/Non Compliance Rates between Jul 14 and Jan 15	32
Figure 22 - Investment in Licensed HMOs during 2011 - 2015	33
Figure 23 – Tenants Views - Any problems with Landlord since HMO Licensing?	38
Figure 24 – Tenants Views - Noticed any improvements?	39
Figure 25 – Tenants Views about HMO Licensing?	39
Figure 26 – Fear of Retaliatory Eviction in Family homes and unlicensed HMOs	40
Figure 27 – Fear of Retaliatory Eviction in Licensed HMOs	40
Figure 28 – Experienced Retaliatory Eviction in Family homes and unlicensed HMOs	41
Figure 29 – Experienced Retaliatory Eviction in Licensed HMOs	41
<u>List of Tables</u>	
Table 1 - Service Requests before and during Licensing	23
Table 2 – Compliance/Non Compliance for Food Hygiene Rating	33
Table 3 - Assessment of Options Against Decision Rules	46
Table 4 - Assessment Against Objectives (Unweighted)	
Table 5 - Assessment Against Objectives (Weighted)	
Table 6 - Summary of Option Appraisal Assessments	



#### **Introduction**

This report provides the findings of a review carried out on the HMO Licensing Scheme in operation in Oxford since 2011 and provides options for the future of the Scheme post 2016.

#### Why now?...

In 2010 the Council became the first Local Authority in England to agree to designate the whole of its area subject to Additional Licensing. The scheme runs for a period of 5 years with Phase 1 commencing on the 24<sup>th</sup> January 2011 and Phase 2 on the 30<sup>th</sup> January 2012.

Under s.60 (3) of the Housing Act 2004 'a local housing authority must from time to time review the operation of any designation made by them'

This review fulfils the responsibility under the legislation but also provides the Council with a progress report which will be used as a platform for considering the future of the scheme.

#### **Background**

The increase in the size of the Private Rented Sector (PRS) has been the most significant change in Oxfords housing market in the last ten years.

A number of market factors such as house prices, high demand and an increased population have resulted in an increased growth of HMOs with the current predictions suggesting there are now circa 6,900 HMOs.

Additional Licensing in Oxford provides a mechanism to secure the improvement of all of the HMO stock in the City and is a significant undertaking by the Council. When it was first introduced the overall purpose of the licensing scheme was to: 'alleviate the housing situation by setting and maintaining minimum standards across the city in the most vulnerable sector of Oxfords private rental market'.

This is also a major contributing factor to the Councils Corporate priority of Meeting Housing Need by the number of HMO Licence inspections carried out and by improving conditions in the Private Rented Sector.



#### What is a HMO?

An HMO (House in Multiple Occupation) is defined in Sections 254 and 257 of the Housing Act 2004. An HMO can be a building or part of a building if it is:

- Occupied by persons who form more than one household, and where those persons share (or lack) one or more basic amenities, such as a WC, personal washing and cooking facilities.
- A converted building containing one or more units of accommodation that do not consist entirely of self-contained flats. (There is no requirement that the occupiers share facilities)
- A converted building consisting entirely of self-contained flats, where the building work undertaken in connection with the conversion did not comply with the 1991 Building Regulations and more than one third of the flats are occupied under short tenancies.

The HMO must be occupied by more than one household:

- As their only or main residence
- As a refuge by persons escaping domestic violence
- During term time by students

#### In all cases:

- Occupation of the living accommodation must be the only use of that accommodation
- Rents are payable or other considerations are provided

Under the Housing Act 2004, a household comprises:

- A single person
- Co-habiting couples (whether or not of the opposite sex)
- A family (including foster children and children being cared for) and current domestic employees.

Certain types of buildings will not be HMOs for the purpose of the Housing Act. They are:

- Buildings, or parts of buildings, occupied by no more than two households, each of which comprise a single person only (for example, two person house or flat shares)
- Buildings occupied by a resident landlord with up to two tenants
- Buildings managed or owned by a public sector body, such as the police, local authority, registered social landlords, fire and rescue authority and the NHS
- Buildings occupied by religious communities
- Student halls of residence where the education establishment has signed up to an Approved Code of Practice
- Buildings occupied entirely by freeholders or long leaseholders



#### **Key Findings of the Review**

Findings from the review can be seen below and further details can be found in the **Supporting Information** section of this report. Since the introduction of the Scheme the Council has:

- Found that around 90% of HMOs did not meet the minimum standards
- Issued licenses for 3,440 HMOs.
- Processed over **7,000 applications** for new and renewed licences.
  - On average 80% of applicants had to be reminded to submit a licence application.
  - During the life of the Scheme 56% of fully completed applications were submitted without the Council having to remind applicants to provide additional information.
- Carried out a total of **19,746 visits** to HMOs.
- Responded to 2,754 complaints about living conditions and management of HMOs.
- Seen a **positive impact** in the reduction of the number of service requests received since the introduction of the scheme.
- Attached around 80,339 mandatory and discretionary conditions to achieve minimum standards at all licenced HMOs.
  - Around 49,000 discretionary conditions have been required on licences to deal with a lack of acceptable minimum standards and management.
  - 12,600 related to Fire safety
  - o **35,000** to Health and Safety, and
  - 1,600 to amenities and facilities.
- Identified that during April 2013 and June 2014 around 34% of works to comply with licence conditions had been completed at the time of a re-inspection; 26% had outstanding licence conditions and 16% had outstanding conditions and additional conditions required.
- Found that 14% of renewal applications received had conditions outstanding.
- Estimated that around £3.2 million has been invested into improving HMOs during the life of the Scheme.
- Undertaken 87 formal investigations the majority which related to failure to licence a
   HMO.
- Prosecuted 38 cases and issued 26 cautions for breaches of regulations.
- Made 5 Interim Management Orders to take over control of the management of HMOs where the landlords have failed to licence and put the occupant's health, safety and welfare at risk.
- Made 1 Rent Repayment Order requiring the landlord to repay over £5,000 of rent that
  was paid through housing benefit.
- Investigated 42 HMOs found to have 'unlawful dwellings' in the rear garden.
- Implemented a clearer and fairer fee structure to provide charges that reflect the amount of time spent dealing with 'good' landlords in comparison to time spent 'chasing' 'bad' landlords.
- Introduced longer licences and fee incentives for 'good' landlords.
- Accredited **94 Landlords and Agents** through the Councils Landlord Accreditation Scheme.



#### **Supporting Information**

#### **The National Picture**

The Office for National Statistics projections indicates that there will be a population increase in the UK by 11 million over the next two decades. People are growing older and living longer. It is estimated that over the next 2 years the over 65's will increase by 7 million.

2.9 million people aged 20-34 are currently living with parents and for many home ownership is no longer a tenure of choice or aspiration resulting in the Private Rented Sector (PRS) being the only viable housing option for most newly forming households.

The English Housing Survey 2013/14 (EHS) reported, in February this year that the PRS has now grown to 19%, up from 18% in 2012-13 and 11% in 2003 and that nearly half of 25- to 34-year-olds rent their home.

Figure 1 - The table of results, from the EHS 2013/14, below shows where the majority of 25- to 34-year-olds owned their own home in 2004, however those born just a decade later are now far more likely to be renting from a landlord. As can be seen the 'tipping point' appears to be between

2011 and 2012.

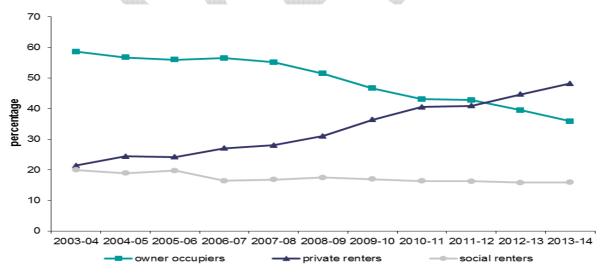


Figure 1 - Tenure profile for 25-34 year olds

Further analysis shows that a full 59% of 25- to 34-year-olds owned their own home 10 years ago, but by 2014 this number had crashed to 36%. Rising house prices have seen many young people priced out of buying a home while the percentage of young people renting their homes from a private landlord has more than doubled in a decade and now stands at 48%.



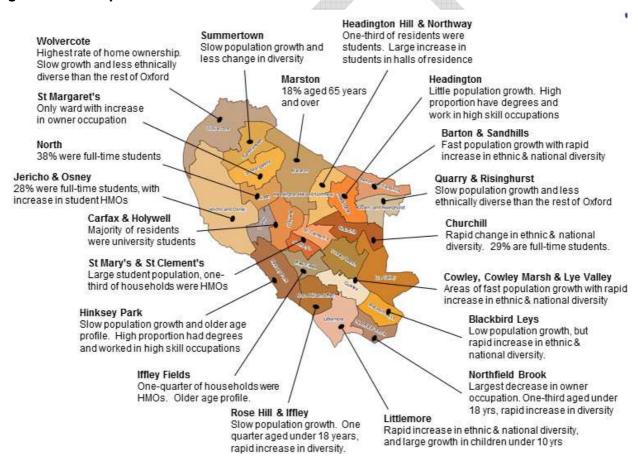
Households containing two or more families were the fastest growing household type in the decade to 2014, increasing by 56% to 313,000 households.

The rental market has also changed considerably. After stalling in 2013, rents charged by private landlords increased by 8.2% in 2014 across England with the average weekly rent climbing from £163 to £176.40.

#### **Oxford Picture**

Oxfords population has increased by 12% in the last decade. Figure 2 below provides a snapshot of how this has impacted on the 24 different wards.

Figure 2 - Ward profiles



Census 2011 data suggests that it is the younger population that is on the increase with a decline in the over 75's.



Currently 34% of the population of Oxford is aged between 20-35 years and the area has the highest proportion of students in England and Wales.

The English Indices of Multiple Deprivation (IMD) is used to identify small areas of England which are experiencing multiple aspects of deprivation. Seven domains of deprivation are combined to produce the overall Index of Multiple Deprivation. Each domain contains a number of component indicators including Income, Employment, Health and Disability, Education Skills and Training, Barriers to Housing and Other Services, Crime and Living Environment.

It puts the 326 Local Authority Districts into a rank order based on the population weighted average rank of all areas with a rank of 1 being the most deprived.

Figure 3 below shows the summary measure of the Index of Multiple Deprivation 2010 at local authority district level for Oxford and the surrounding area. Oxford is ranked 111 out of all 326 Local Authority Districts.

Ross-on-Wye

Ross-on-Wye

Ross-on-Wye

Chetentrin

Banbury

Chetentrin

Bourton on the Wood Tock

Witney

Chetentrin

Bourton on the Water

Charibury

Wood Tock

Riborouse

Chippenham

Malmesbury

Windon

Chippenham

Malmesbury

Windon

Chippenham

Mariborough

Newbury

Data from OpenDataCommunities, @ Mapbox @ OpenStreetMap Improve this map

Figure 3 - IMD Rank for Oxford in 2010

The Oxford Strategic Partnership was founded in 2003 to promote joined-up approaches for improving quality of life in the city. The Partnership helps to provide direction for the city's future, respond to local priorities, and engage more effectively with local concerns.

The aims of this Partnership are:

- To provide a clear and ambitious vision for the future of Oxford, developing its environmental, economic and social life in a positive and sustainable way;
- To improve the quality of life of all sections of the community, to reduce inequalities, and support the needs and aspirations of citizens in their local areas;
- To foster and promote closer working between local agencies to deliver responsive and high quality services across the city.



The ambition of our partnership is that Oxford should be a city in which all our citizens feel happy to live and experience a high quality of life. We want Oxford to be a world-class city for everyone.

The Councils Corporate Plan takes forward the main themes agreed by the Council in recent years. It reaffirms the Council's ambition – developed with the Strategic Partnership and partners, including local businesses, community organisations, the health and education sectors and the county council – to make Oxford a world-class city for all its citizens.

This ambition is driven through five corporate priorities which directly address the needs of the city:

- A vibrant and sustainable economy
- Meeting housing needs
- Strong and active communities
- Cleaner greener Oxford
- An efficient and effective council.

The Councils Housing Strategy 2012-2015 – Meeting Housing Needs links into the sustainable community strategy for Oxford by, firstly, contributing directly to the first flagship priority of 'affordable housing', and secondly, by linking the provision of such housing to the overall delivery of a healthy, vibrant and equal city for all residents.

The aim of the community strategy is, 'A world class city for everyone'; with five flagship issues prioritised:

- 1) Affordable Housing
- 2) Health and Social Inclusion
- 3) Climate Change
- 4) Quality of the Public Realm for Residents and Visitors
- 5) Safer, Stronger, More Cohesive City.

The Housing Strategy also links into the Corporate Plan by contributing to the delivery of the key corporate priorities, principally 'Meeting Housing Needs' but also in supporting the economy though housing provision of current and future residents and workers and also, through ensuring communities have stable and safe places to live.

The Environmental Health Service "seeks to protect & sustainably develop the environment for all people living, working or visiting our City." Through education, engagement and enforcement activities in the spheres of people, place and the environment the service works to deliver a cleaner, greener, safer Oxford now and for the future.

The service has been working with landlords to improve conditions within the HMO stock of the city since the mid 1980s. A dedicated multi– disciplinary team was created in 1990 to tackle the growing problems within the HMO stock in the city and this approach has continued following the



introduction of the licensing scheme. This includes a bespoke accreditation scheme that links to licensing of HMOs, regular landlord events and a landlords newsletter.

A variety of interventions have been used in Oxford to tackle problems in the HMO stock in the city. These range from providing advice and support to landlords and tenants through to the use of legislative powers to raise standards within HMOs. In 1999, for example, Oxford successfully introduced a HMO registration scheme in part of the city, which had special control provisions.

One of the consequences of the registration scheme was the migration of rental properties to other parts of the city as landlords and agents tried to evade regulation.

In 2004 the Environmental Health service was reorganised and dedicated teams were set up to proactively work in this area and concentrate on mandatory HMO licensing and service requests.

With the introduction of the Additional Licensing Scheme the service was structured with two new teams to concentrate on HMOs, the HMO Enforcement Team and the HMO Licensing Team. There is a very close working relationship between the two teams. The service provided by the HMO Enforcement Team is supported by a Tenancy Relations Officer who works alongside them, providing advice and assistance to landlords and agents about their rights and responsibilities.

Where serious breaches occur legal action has been taken which has led to convictions and in some cases imprisonment. In many cases the Tenancy Relations Officer prevents homelessness through their involvement with proactive casework.

The primary driver for all of the work carried out by the HMO Enforcement team is the protection of the health, safety and welfare of residents living in HMO's whether it is acting in an advisory role or regulatory role through enforcement. The outcome of this work is a healthier and safer environment in which people live.

Operational partners include the various teams within the Environmental Protection Service, Direct Services, Housing Department and Planning and Development Services.

The teams within these service areas all contribute to the Councils Corporate objectives and there are also strong links with external agencies including in particular Thames Valley Police and Oxfordshire Fire and Rescue Service.

An Officer from TVP has worked closely with the Council for the past 10 years through Oxfords Safer Community Partnership and has carried out numerous joint operations in relation to HMOs.

Oxford City PCT also supports the delivery of the scheme with links between health visitors and Environmental health used to identify HMOs being occupied by families with young children and new born.

The relationship with private landlords and letting agents within the city and other stakeholders has developed over the last ten years. A Landlords Information Exchange is held at least twice a



year and attendance has grown each time an event is held. The service also meets with letting agents, college domestic bursars and other strategic partners on a regular basis.

The Council also operates a Landlord Accreditation Scheme, details of which are provided later in this report. Despite this many landlords remain disengaged until formal action is pursued by the Council.

#### **Housing in Oxford**

According to the Lloyds Banking Group 'Oxford continues to be the UK's least affordable City', with some of the highest rents and market values in the South East of England, 'at an average price of £340,864, houses in Oxford are relatively more expensive than the average earnings in the city, partly due to Oxford's attractiveness to commuters working in London'.

More recent research, carried out by Oxford University, concluded that the average cost of a house in Oxford has risen by almost £38,000 during the past year and now stands at £426,720, making Oxford homes the least affordable in the UK.

Statistics from the IMD support this research and can be seen in Figures 4 and 5 below which rank Oxford as zero (0) making it the least affordable City in the UK.

Dwellings 2013-2014, Affordable housing

Towcester

Bedford Sandy

Hereford

Ladburn

Ross-on-Wye

Clettenty in Bourton on the Wolet Burlord

Monmorth

Ross-on-Wye

Clettenty in Bourton on the Water

Charibury

Wood fock

Witney

Clirencester

Fairford

Abin con

Chippenham

London

Bath

Devizes

Data from OpenDataCommunities, © Mapbox © OpenStreetMap Improve this map

Figure 4 - IMD Affordable Housing 2013-2014



Figure 5 – IMD Affordable rented housing 2013-2014



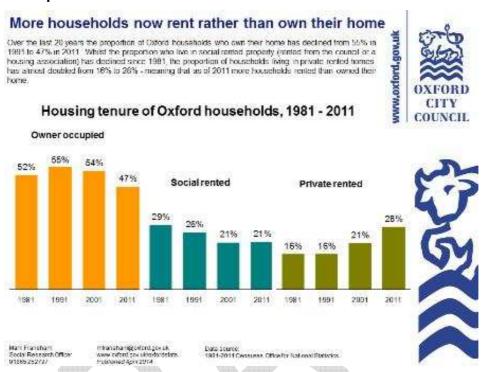
High house prices create a situation where younger people and low income households are not able to access the owner occupation market leaving the PRS as the only viable option for accommodation.

# The Private Rented Sector in Oxford

The tenure profile in Oxford has changed considerably since 1981. The PRS is now larger than the social rented sector and based on the pattern over the past ten years the potential is for it to be larger than the owner occupied sector in the next 20 years.



Figure 6 - Tenure profile in Oxford



In 2011 the private rented sector (PRS) in Oxford had grown by almost 50% over the past 10 years from approximately 11,000 households in 2001 to 16,000. The sector made up for 28% of housing accommodation in Oxford compared to 17% in England.

A long term housing shortage where demand is high and availability is low provides an opportunity for landlords to offer less than perfect accommodation without any problems of finding a suitable tenant.

Rental values in Oxford have increased, on average by 11% between 2011 and 2014 compared to 7% in England. According to the Valuation Office Agency the average weekly rent for a property in Oxford was £294.25.

Local Housing Allowance rates in Oxford have also increased, below inflation, with the average LHA rate for 2014 being £219.73 p/w.

A comparison was conducted to assess the movement of rental values for single rooms and, in particular if licensing of HMOs has had a direct impact on increasing rental values in areas which had licensing schemes and those which did not have licensing schemes.



Figure 7 below provides the results of this comparison and although it shows that in Oxford there has been a considerable increase in rental values of single rooms, it is not dissimilar to increases experienced in other areas across the South East region and England where additional licensing schemes are not in operation.

The supply of housing in Oxford is driven by the situation where demand is high and availability is low and as already discussed, in the PRS this provides an opportunity for landlords to offer less than perfect accommodation without any problems of finding a suitable tenant.

These pressures on housing provision are inevitably going to result in high rental values so it is no surprise that increases have occurred however, there is no evidence to suggest that licensing increases rent, more likely that the undersupply in property in Oxford has driven up rents as a market force.

Movement of Rent Prices for Single Rooms
2011-14

LA's with Additional Licensing

LA's without Additional

Expression

LA's without Additional

LA

Figure 7 – Comparison of Rents in Areas with and without Licensing

## **HMOs**

HMOs are a major concern in Oxford. It is estimated that Oxford has the 14th highest number of HMOs in England and Wales. Only the large metropolitan and unitary authorities and some London Boroughs contain more.

They form an unusually high percentage of houses in the city and it is estimated that 1 in 5 of the resident population live in an HMO. 28% of the working population of Oxford are students who typically live in HMO accommodation.



Planning policy has been developed by the Council to create 'mixed and balanced communities', which looks to limit the levels of HMOs in the sector so that there is a spread of sustainable and viable options for accommodation but despite all this the Council still have massive numbers of HMOs in the PRS.

In May 2005, the Council published the Private Sector House Condition Survey (HCS), which comprised a physical analysis of dwellings and a short socio-economic interview of inhabitants. It was estimated that there were 5,069 HMOs at the time of the survey.

A large proportion of HMOs, at the time were found to be in the private rented sector (77.5%) – in comparison, at the time 26.0% of all dwellings in the city are in the private rented sector.

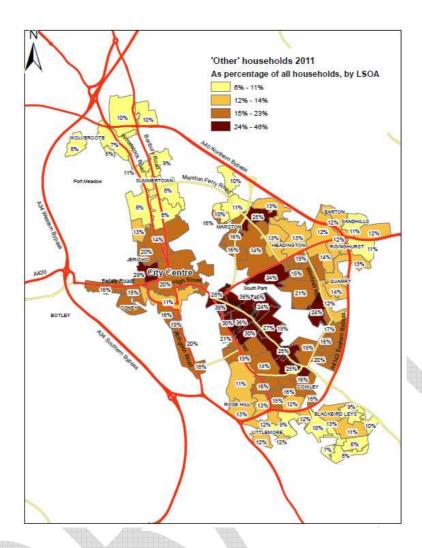
The trend over many years has been for the HMO stock to grow steadily within the City.

Recent data from the Census 2011 suggests that HMOs currently make up 44% of the PRS (approx. 7,000 HMOs). This shows an increase of 36% over the past 6 years.

This has been presented in Figure 8 which shows other households as a percentage of all households across Oxford.

Figure 8 - Other households in 2011





Future growth is, of course, difficult to predict but if the PRS was to continue expanding similarly in the next decade then the numbers of HMOs in Oxford could potentially be circa 10,000 by 2021.

The problems associated with living in a HMO have been well documented over the years and are known to professionals working in the sector.

In the 1980's the then Department for Environment (DOE) commissioned a survey of HMOs which noted that "four fifths lacked satisfactory means of escape – and that – risk of death or injury from fire in a HMO is ten times that in other houses".

The English Housing Survey (EHS), which is an annual survey conducted to "determine people's housing circumstances and the condition and energy efficiency of housing" Department for Communities and Local Government (2014) English Housing Survey – Headline report DCLG February 2015, reported that HMOs are often old, solid wall properties with low levels of insulation and sometimes expensive electric heating systems and...."Section 257 HMOs pose particular problems because they are by definition older, poorly converted properties".



The Council's Private Sector House Condition Survey (HCS) 2005 indicated that in Oxford around 62% of HMOs were shared houses and 17% were lacking in basic fire detection with 62% relying upon battery operated smoke detectors. Generally HMOs also had higher repair costs than other dwellings and although the majority had the use of basic amenities the sharing ratio of 1.5 persons was extremely prevalent.

The experience over the years, in Oxford, is that some of the worst conditions are present in HMOs.









# **Planning and HMOs**

HMOs occupied by between three and six unrelated individuals are defined as Use Class C4 by the Town and Country Planning (Use Classes) Order 1987 (as amended). Dwellings occupied by families or less than 3 unrelated people are defined as Use Class C3.

The government has granted planning permission in the form of permitted development rights for changes of use between these two Use Classes. Because of the potential implications of large



numbers of properties in an area changing to Use Class C4, the Council has removed the permitted development right to change between use Class C3 and Use Class C4.

Dwellings with Use Class C4 however still have permitted development to change back to a dwelling (Use Class C3).

This change came into effect on February 24<sup>th</sup> 2012 and means that planning permission is now required from the Council to change the use of a dwelling to an HMO in Use Class C4.

Any property already in Use Class C4 before this date does not need planning permission to continue as an HMO.

Since the introduction of the Article 4 direction there has been a total of 49 applications for changes of use (from family house to C4 HMO) were determined by the Council. 34 of these applications were approved, 15 were refused.

### **Licensing of HMOs**

Mandatory Licensing of HMOs was introduced by the Housing Act 2004 and the Council implemented a rigorous approach to processing the requirements of the legislation, insisting that the licence must be more than just a piece of paper.

The process was used to upgrade each property to a decent standard with all licences being issued *after an inspection* of the HMO. This enables the Council to have a positive impact on the condition and management of 581 properties.

Where compliance was not achieved enforcement was pursued giving tenants and neighbours confidence that the City Council are serious about addressing the issues around HMOs.

In 2005 the larger HMOs subject to mandatory licensing accounted for approx. 12% of the total HMO stock. Current estimates suggest this figure is now approx. 8%, many having been converted to self-contained flats.

The preferred stance of the Council is that licensing should apply to *all* HMOs in the same way, for example that all drivers need a driving licence. The new powers gave the Council the opportunity to make this a reality.

Prior to the designation of the licensing scheme the Council had used existing powers to their full extent, took more prosecutions against landlords than any other Council in England or Wales but it still wasn't enough and concluded that more needed to be done.

With the introduction of additional licensing controls applied to the whole of the HMO sector the Council was able to take a reactive and proactive approach to dealing with the sector.



## **Processing HMO Applications**

Although the Council has a responsibility to 'take reasonable steps to secure that applications for licences are made' for HMOs, the legislation makes it clear that the responsibility to submit a valid application and licence a HMO lies squarely with the owner/landlord.

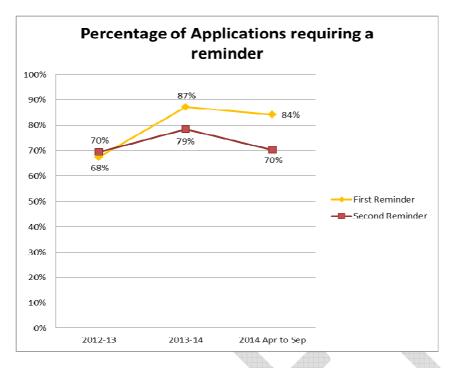
The trend over the past few years of the scheme has shown that, unlike other licensing regimes, the Council has had to take a more positive role in reminding applicants about the responsibility to licence a HMO.

On average, between 2011 and Sept 2014, 80% of applicants had to be reminded to complete the process of licensing and of those requiring an initial reminder an average 72% had to be prompted a second time to complete a valid application.

This is represented in Figure 9 below.

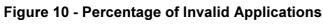




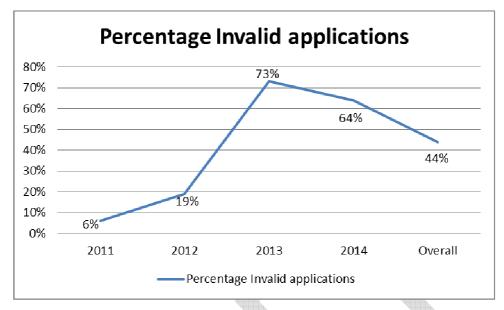


During the life of the Scheme around 56% of applicants submitted all of the necessary documentation to enable the Council to process their application and begin the process of setting conditions and licensing.

As can be seen from Figure 10 below, during the early years around 6% of applicants did not submit valid applications and as the Scheme progressed this peaked in 2013 to 73%.







Once a valid and complete application has been received the Council carries out inspections to set conditions and, in the case of a renewal application, check compliance.

Further inspections are also carried out to address any concerns raised in relation to confidence in management and issues of disrepair or poor standards.

The Council has carried out a total of 19,746 visits to HMOs to address a variety of issues.

Service requests are dealt with by the Council reactively and can include issues regarding landlord / tenant disputes, noise, rubbish and disrepair or poor conditions. In the two years prior to the introduction of the licensing scheme the Council received around 8900 service requests and during the first two years of the scheme these overall figures dropped to around 4,600. Further analysis for the past two years has shown that this decreased slightly to around 3,500.

Tables 1 and 2 below provide a breakdown for different categories showing the comparison between the number of service requests dealt with 2 years before and after licensing and for the past two years. With the exception of tenancy issues and noise there has been a positive impact to the reduction in service requests.



Table 1 - Service Requests before and during Licensing

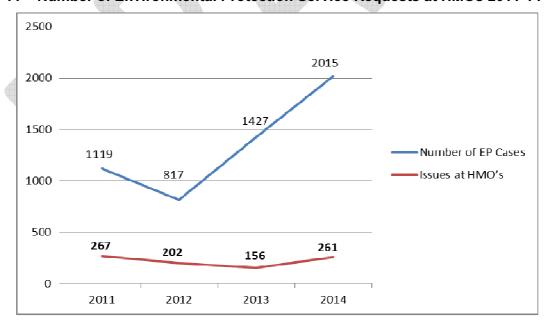
	July 2008 to	Jan 2011	July 2013 to	Change from	Change from
	Jan 2011	to July	Jan 2015	July 2008 to	Jul 2013 to
		2013		Jan 2011	Jan 2015
Tenancy	1152	1221	811	Up 6%	Down 34%
Issues					
Noisy parties	600	256	552	Down 57%	Up 54%
Rubbish	4822	1641	1518	Down 66%	Down 7%
Poor	2332	1459	674	Down 37%	Down 54%
conditions					

In addition to these requests the Council's Environmental Protection Team, who deal with the prevention of anti-social behaviour (ASB), environmental crime and support the Cleaner, Greener Oxford campaign, also dealt with concerns about a number of issues at HMOs.

During 2011-14 the Service responded to approximately 1,040 service requests relating to HMO's. Figure 11 below provides the breakdown for each year.

The spread of service requests regarding HMOs is not restricted to one particular area of the City and the issues highlighted are found to be widespread.

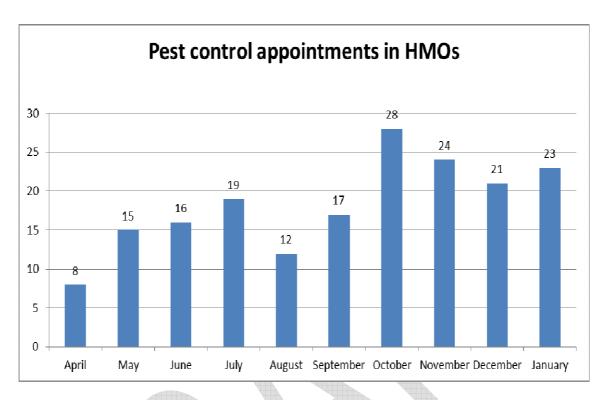
Figure 11 - Number of Environmental Protection Service Requests at HMOs 2011-14



As mentioned earlier the issues associated with HMOs are far reaching and impact on the work of a variety of other teams, for example during 2014 the pest control service saw 21% of their appointments were in HMO's. Figure 12 provides a breakdown.



Figure 12 - Pest Control cases in HMOs during 2014



## **Energy Performance Certificates**

The Energy Act includes provisions that will affect the private rented sector – both residential and commercial. From April 2016, private residential landlords will be unable to refuse a tenant's reasonable request for consent to energy efficiency improvements to a property, where a finance package such as the Green Deal and/or the Energy Company Obligation is available.

Furthermore from April 2018, it will be against the law to rent out either residential or commercial premises where a minimum energy efficiency standard has not been achieved. The rating is likely to be EPC rating 'E'.

Once this provision comes into force, landlords will not be able to let that property until appropriate certain energy efficiency improvements have been made. This means that landlords of buildings that are currently rated 'F' have some time to make the necessary improvements.

However, it is important to note that 1 April 2018 is a long-stop date and the rule could be applied earlier than this.

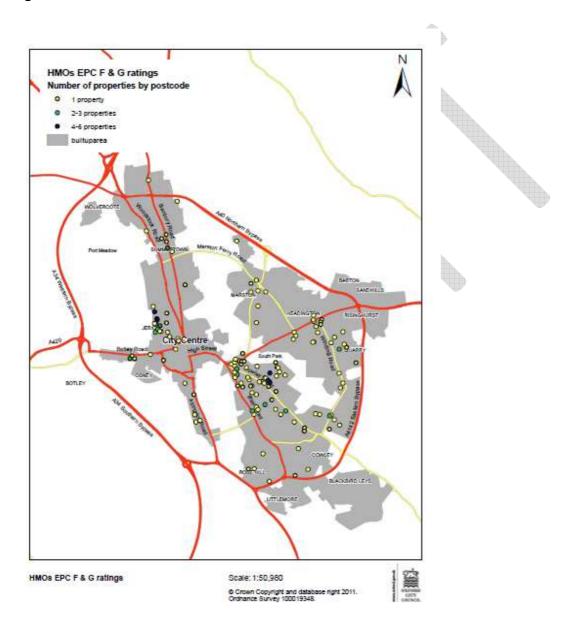
The Council has been leading the way with new initiatives to deal with energy efficiency in HMOs. During 2013-2014 the Council analysed 2554 EPC certificates and noted those that scored F and G. The results of this study are shown in Figure 13 below. New licence conditions are being



developed to provide landlords of HMOs with the opportunity to complete improvements in advance of these requirements.

This will make an important contribution to the Council's carbon reduction targets because by improving energy efficiency in HMOs the PRS is making a positive step to reducing carbon emissions from buildings across the whole of the City.

Figure 13 – Distribution of F and G rated EPCs





# **Licence conditions**

Under the legislation the Council must include a range of conditions requiring the licence holder to address matters regarding gas safety, electrical appliances, furniture, smoke alarms and details of the occupants.

These are applied by all Councils across England and Wales and are often referred to as the 'mandatory conditions'.

During 2011 to 2014 the Council included, on average, 10 mandatory conditions to every licence. In addition to the mandatory conditions the Council also included discretionary conditions which covered four broad areas relating to HMOs.

**Legal and Standard Conditions** – these covered aspects relating to the 'mandatory' legal conditions and standards conditions required to deal with the management of the property as a HMO and whether circumstances existed that were reflective of ineffective or unsatisfactory management, for example, gas safety, electrical safety, changes in circumstances, displaying contact details and licence etc..

**Fire Safety Conditions** – these are specifically over and above the mandatory conditions and would include such matter as fire separation, additional detection and providing fire safety equipment etc..

Amenities and Facilities Conditions – these conditions would relate to cases where there were not enough facilities or amenities present within the property for the number of people living there. This typically includes providing amenities such as kitchens or bathrooms and facilities within those elements.

**Health and Safety Conditions** – conditions regarding health, safety and welfare matters are also applied to licences. These cover items which do not constitute a serious hazard under the Health and Safety Rating System and therefore can be addressed through the licencing process.

Figure 14 below shows the average number of conditions applied per licence (new and renewals) across the 2011 to 2014 period. It suggests that on average every single licence issued or renewed required a minimum of 4 additional conditions, over and above the mandatory conditions, requiring work to be carried out to improve the standard of HMOs in the City.





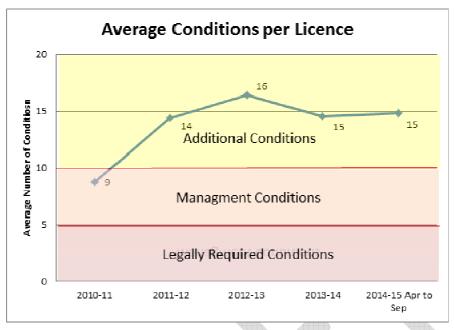
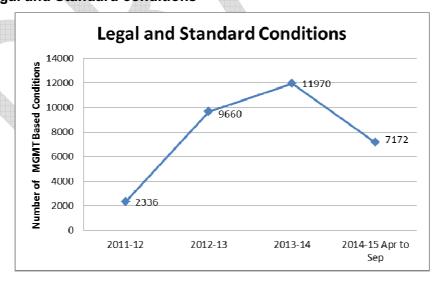


Figure 15 below shows the number of legal and standard conditions that have been attached to licences during the period 2011- 2014 and clearly show that after a peak of conditions regarding management issues there has been a gradual improvement in this area since 2013-14. It is however clear that there is still some work to do to address management issues in HMOs.

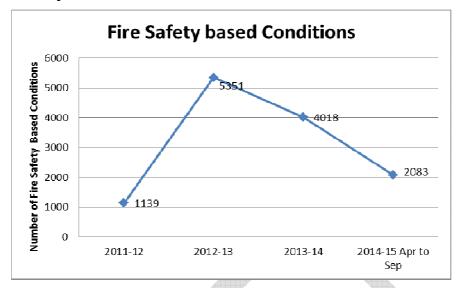
Figure 15 - Legal and Standard conditions



Figures 16, 17 and 18 below provide a breakdown of those discretionary conditions that were required on licences between 2011 and 2014 to improve conditions relating to fire safety, health and safety and amenities and facilities.



Figure 16 – Fire safety conditions

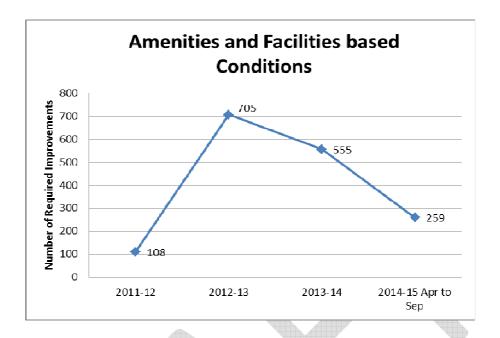


The significant peak of conditions relating to fire safety suggests that during the early years of the scheme there was a lack of fire precautions in HMOs. This is supported by the findings of the HCS 2005 which was discussed earlier. The fall in numbers over the past 6 months indicates improvements in fire safety have been addressed through compliance of these conditions. It is unlikely that these improvements would have been achieved to this extent without the conditions being attached to licences and the figure relating to the level of conditions still required is significantly higher than when the scheme started.

Conditions regarding basic amenities and facilities such as sufficient toilets, kitchen and bathing facilities are a fundamental issue in HMOs because the higher number of people sharing the greater level of amenities required.



Figure 17 - Amenities and Facilities conditions



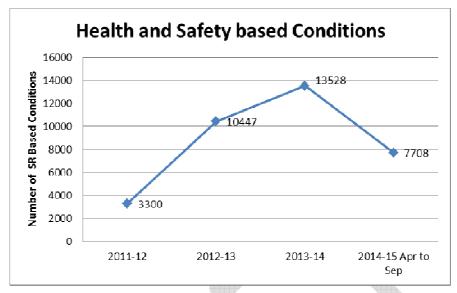
This figure suggests that in the early years of the scheme there were a large number of properties with insufficient facilities and over the period of 3 years this has reduced to a reasonable level.

The health and safety of occupants in HMOs is a major concern that can be addressed through applying licence conditions or assessing the property to determine if there are any hazards presents under the Housing Health and Safety Rating System. Where hazards are present, and considered serious enough, the Council is under a duty to pursue action under HHSRS. This would be done through the service of legal notices and orders.

These conditions therefore relate to cases where the Council considered it was not appropriate to pursue this separate action. It does however have to be borne in mind that these conditions are matters which have a direct impact on the health, safety and welfare of occupiers of HMOs and so will typically relate to factors regarding disrepair and other lower hazard rated issues.







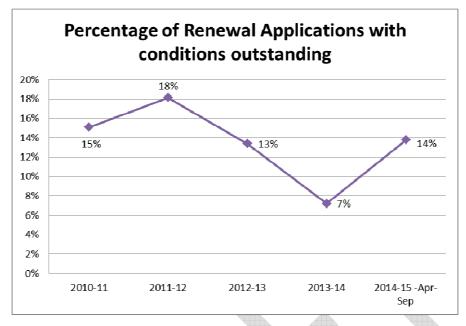
This figure, relating to health and safety conditions, paints a similar picture to that of all of the other areas, in that there was a peak of conditions of this nature in 2013-14 and a fall, indicating compliance over the past 6 months. The level of conditions relating to health and safety matters is still at a level which raises concern and shows that there is still a concern around compliance in this area.

Not surprisingly across all of the discretionary conditions there was peak in the early years of the scheme. This was probably due to the fact that the scheme was phased over 2 years with phase one commencing 2011 and phase 2 in 2012. It is noticeable that in all cases there is also a gradual decline over the past 6 months where there has been some level of compliance. This is most likely due to the fact that the scheme has now 'bedded in' and those landlords who are proactively trying to manage their properties are taking action to comply.

Further analysis has been carried out to determine the percentage of renewal applications received which have conditions outstanding from when the initial licence was issued. This is presented in Figure 19 below.



Figure 19 – Percentage of Renewal Applications with Conditions Outstanding



This figure clearly shows that after a slight increase in 2011-12, probably due to the phased approach mentioned above, there has been a gradual decline until 2013-14. Over the past 6 months the number of conditions outstanding has begun to increase indicating that non-compliance may be an issue for licences that have been renewed.

In order to assess this during April 2013 and June 2014 the Council recorded 1,397 renewal visits and recorded various factors relating to compliance/ non-compliance. These ranged from whether works required on the licence had been completed and whether there were any issues regarding the completion or addition of conditions.

The results can be seen below in Figure 20 below.



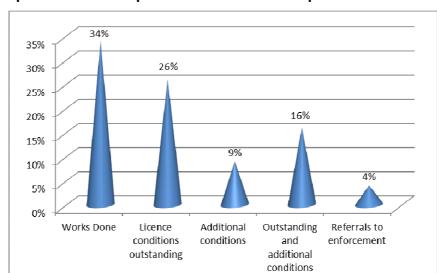


Figure 20 - Compliance/Non Compliance Rates between April 13 and June 14

This indicates that in 34% of the HMOs inspected all works to comply with licence conditions had been completed. It does however also show that in 26% of cases there were outstanding licence conditions and in 16% there were outstanding conditions and additional conditions required. This latter figure is indicative of cases where there are ineffective management arrangements in place and is one of the fundamental reasons why the Scheme is required.

A similar exercise was conducted between July 2014 and January 2015 where 946 visits to check compliance were carried out.

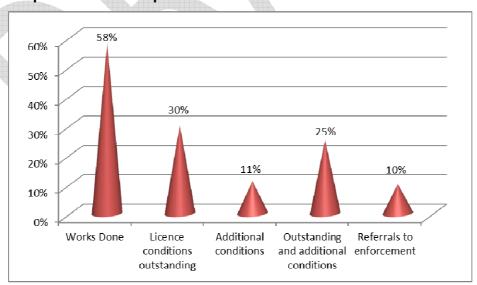


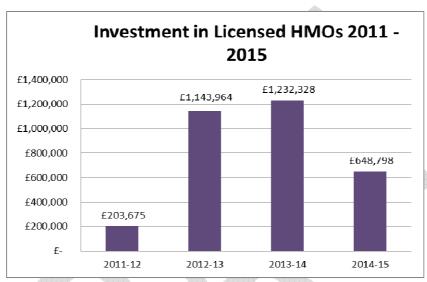
Figure 21 - Compliance/Non Compliance Rates between Jul 14 and Jan 15

It is apparent that during this period the levels of compliance had increased with 58% of works completed but there was 30% of licence conditions outstanding and a further 25% where conditions were not completed and additional conditions were required.



In order to assess any potential financial investment in the City a cost was attached to the type of work carried out to comply with conditions and an estimate on investment was calculated as a result. Overall it is estimated that since the introduction of licensing there has been approximately £3.2 million invested in HMOs in the City. This equates to £930.00 investment in every single licensed HMO over the past 4 years. The average investment for each year is shown in Figure 22 below.

Figure 22 - Investment in Licensed HMOs during 2011 - 2015



A comparison for the financial year 2013/2014 of compliance by food businesses has been made which shows that, out of 1204 food businesses, 83% were broadly compliant with a 4 or 5 'star' rating.

These are recorded on the Councils Food Hygiene Rating Scheme as set out in the table below.

Table 2 – Compliance/Non Compliance for Food Hygiene Rating

Food Hygiene		Number of	Percentage of
Rating	Descriptor	Businesses	Total
	Urgent Improvement		
0	Necessary	6	0.5
	Major Improvement		
1	Necessary	43	3.6
2	Improvement Necessary	45	3.7
3	Generally Satisfactory	107	8.9
4	Good	270	22.4
5	Very Good	733	60.9
	Total	1204	



### **HMO Fees and Charges**

The cost of an HMO licence is different across local authority areas. The government did not set a specific fee or set a limit as to how much each council can charge and it is up to the Council to calculate what it costs to implement HMO licensing. This will include consideration of staff costs, training, inspection and administration and can include publicity.

The Council then sets its licence fees on this basis and if appropriate may decide to subsidise licence fees in some cases. They are not, however allowed to use licensing fees to raise revenue for other projects or areas of work.

The Council introduced the Scheme as a self- financing project and has reviewed the fees and charges structure regularly throughout the life of the scheme.

In 2014-15 it made a significant change to the original structure set out at the beginning of the scheme. The idea behind this was to simplify the approach and move away from differentiating between different sizes of HMO because experience had shown that during the early years of the scheme the time spent administering a licence was no different for a small HMO than it was for a large HMO.

The new structure introduced two initial application fees to reflect the work involved in administering a licence where the owner had openly come forward to licence and where the Council had found the property to be a HMO and had to encourage the submission of a licence application.

A range of renewal fees were also introduced that acknowledged the difference in the time spent by the Council dealing with complete and valid applications that were submitted on time by landlords and those where the Council had to chase payment or documentation.

A higher fee was introduced which included a charge for a re-inspection where the Council did not have confidence in the management of the HMO or where there had been reported concerns about the condition of the HMO.

The Council also introduced a new 2 year licence for landlords and agents who are accredited through Oxford City Councils Landlord Accreditation Scheme (OCLAS) or the National Landlords Association (NLA). This did not include a re-inspection fee because experience had shown that in the majority of cases there was no need to re-inspect and therefore less time was spent administering these applications.

Further changes were introduced that removed charges for Variations and other charges were increased slightly to reflect inflation.



The main reason for adopting these changes was that the Council had to spend a lot more time in dealing with licence applications where the owner had not been forthcoming with their application or had not provided a valid application. As mentioned earlier over 80% of cases required an initial reminder.

Our experience had also been that the size difference of an HMO did not make any difference to the amount of work needed to facilitate and administer a licence.

The aim of this fee structure was also to try and encourage landlords to become better through joining the accreditation schemes and attending training which would enable them to be more competent and capable of managing HMO's appropriately.

The Council also wanted to reward landlords who had already licensed and where there was less work with administering the licence and ensuring compliance.

Where landlords had been prosecuted or reluctant to become accredited we would encourage them to use accredited agents, who have the experience and expertise to improve and manage properties, to manage them on their behalf and therefore take advantage of the 2 year licence.

These changes took effect in April 2014 with the intention of encouraging landlords to either become members OCLAS or the NLA or to use an accredited agent and therefore take advantage of the extended licence renewal which in the long term will help to drive up standards in HMO's in Oxford.

#### **Landlord Accreditation**

The Council operates a Landlord Accreditation Scheme (OCLAS) which aims to improve the condition and management of the private rented sector in Oxford.

The scheme comprises an element of self-regulation and accordingly relies on a degree of goodwill and trust on the parts of Landlords, Letting Agents, tenants and the Local Authority.

The scheme applies to the private rented sector only and not to Local Authority owned or Housing Association properties where other Service Level Agreements apply.

Under the Scheme it is a requirement that:

- (a) the Landlord or Letting Agent is a 'Fit and Proper' person
- (b) the physical condition of all the properties they own or manage meet minimum legal standards
- (c) that management practices are fair and reasonable and meet the management code of practice requirements
- (d) community relations are maintained, including waste management at the property
- (e) the Council's Cleaner, Greener agenda is complied with e.g. waste management at the property



Compliance with the scheme will ensure that:

- Landlords, Letting Agents, tenants and local residents enjoy the benefits of good property conditions, competent management standards and considerate neighbourly behaviour;
- Misunderstandings and disputes are reduced;
- The Council's Cleaner, Greener agenda will be actively promoted;
- Where problems do occur they are promptly resolved.
- Landlords and Agents of privately rented accommodation must ensure they manage their properties in a business-like manner and have knowledge of the requirements of private renting and the primary legislation under the Housing Act 2004.

The Council has put together a training course involving workshops delivering a comprehensive understanding of the legislation and technical aspects of managing a property, including in particular;

- Management Regulations An overview of the requirements of landlord's statutory requirements under the Management of Houses in Multiple Occupation (England) Regulations 2006.
- The Housing Health & Safety Rating System, (HHSRS) An introduction and overview of the HHSRS and the 29 associated hazards; emphasis will be placed on the more often encountered deficiencies. Understanding the concept of Categories and how to mitigate Category 1 hazards in accordance with the requirements of the HHSRS Operating Guidance.
- HMO Licensing The requirements of the HMO licensing scheme, applications, documentation etc.
- Tenancy Relations An introduction to the legal requirements of assured short hold tenancy agreements and the requirements for possession etc.

Accredited Landlords and Agents are required to attend the one day training course within three to six months of becoming accredited.

As previously mentioned accredited landlords and agents can take advantage of extended licences and lower fees because the Council acknowledges that they are more effective at managing their properties and meeting the requirements of licensing with minimal intervention from the Council.

94 Landlords and Agents have taken up accreditation, the most being during 2013/14 when the Council introduced the 'new' two year licence for accredited landlords.

Accreditation provides an opportunity for landlords to understand their legal responsibilities and provides them with practical advice on how to become better at managing and maintaining properties in the PRS under their control without the need for the Council's to intervene.

Despite the scheme the Council operates being free to join, membership is still relatively low in comparison to the total number of agents and landlords who operate in the City. This clearly shows that even with the introduction of financial incentives accreditation cannot be relied upon solely to meet the objectives of driving up standards in the PRS and HMO sector.

Review of Licensing of HM99 – The Way Forward



## **Enforcement in HMOs**

The Council has always taken a proactive approach in dealing with concerns about HMOs. In the years prior to the introduction of licensing it used existing powers to their full extent and took more prosecutions against landlords under the Housing Act 2004 than any other Council in England and Wales. Only a handful of major cities such as Liverpool and Manchester have issued more legal notices to deal with HMOs.

This approach, however, only scratched the surface of the problems associated with a growing HMO sector in Oxford and licensing provided the Council with enhanced powers to deal with HMOs in a more proactive and focussed way.

It enabled the Council to conduct reactive and proactive visits to address concerns about HMOs. This has resulted in over 19,000 visits being carried out to HMOs.

Over 80,000 conditions have been added to licences requiring the licence holder to carry out works to bring properties up to the appropriate standard and to manage them effectively. This provided a level playing field for all landlords and licence holders making them more accountable for the management and improvement of HMOs.

Where non-compliance is found the Council has a mechanism to resolve these issues either through legal action which may result in the licence holder losing their licence and their ability to run HMOs or through further licensing controls. The Council has only had to take formal action in a handful of cases for non-compliance because it has found the possibility of losing a licence is of great concern to most landlords and they will take steps to remedy the problems referred to them without the need for legal intervention.

The Council is also able to focus its resources on tracking down those landlords who are operating unlicensed or ineffectively managed properties. This has resulted in 100's of investigations being carried out on HMOs.

These landlords are encouraged to find an agent or another suitable person to be the licence holder and cooperate with them to improve the property and its management. The fees and charges structure has been developed to encourage landlords to become accredited and take advantage of fee incentives.

If a landlord fails to heed warnings about problems then the Council has applied enforcement and prosecuted where the problem is serious enough and it would be in the public interest to take such action. This has resulted in 38 successful prosecutions and 26 cautions being issued.

Following a successful prosecution or acceptance of a formal caution, the landlord is no longer considered to be a "fit and proper person". Their licence is revoked and unless they pay another application fee for a suitable person to take over the licence the council issues an interim management order and takes over control of the property. This approach has been adopted on 5 occasions.



Around 25% of landlords in Oxford are from ethnic backgrounds and as a consequence a large percentage of legal cases that the Council has pursued involve these groups, around 60%. A lot of work conducted by the enforcement team has therefore involved working closely with these groups, such Oxford Community Forum to develop a close working relationship and improve communication between landlords and the Council.

During 2013/14 a survey of 100 tenants occupying HMOs was carried out by the HMO Enforcement Team to measure the potential impact licensing had on them as people living in this type of accommodation.

A number of HMOs that had been licensed during the year were randomly selected and a series of questions were put to each of the households on a face to face basis during a 'door knocking' exercise. The questions were as follows:

- Have you had any problems with your landlord since the Council introduced HMO Licensing?
- 2. Have you noticed any improvements to your home since the landlord applied for licensing?
- 3. Are you in favour of the Council's licensing scheme for HMO's?

The responses received are provided below.

Figure 23 – Tenants Views - Any problems with Landlord since HMO Licensing?

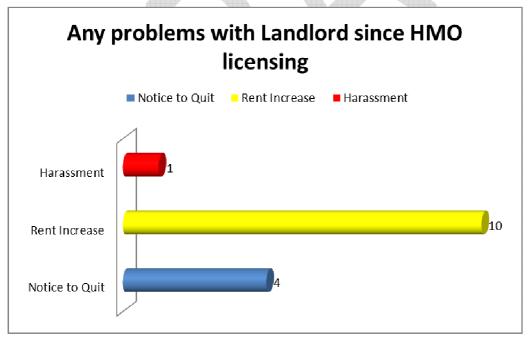




Figure 24 – Tenants Views - Noticed any improvements?

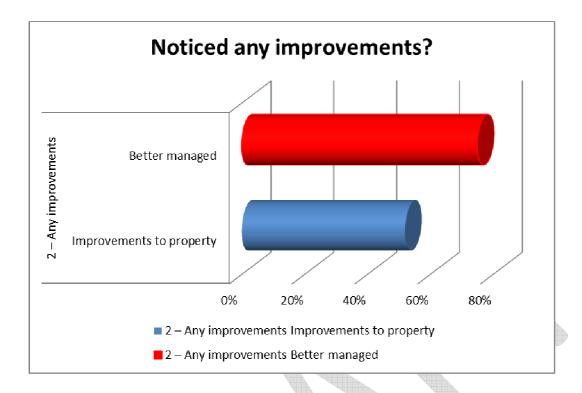
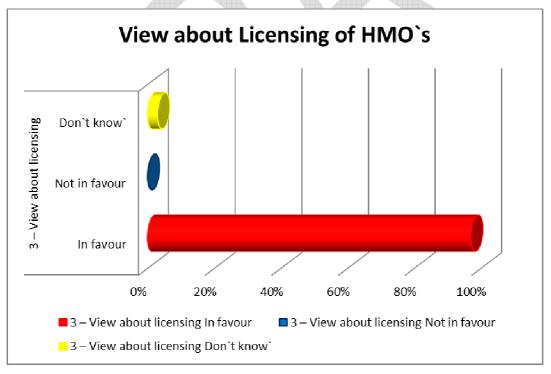


Figure 25 - Tenants Views about HMO Licensing?





A similar exercise was conducted during 2014/15 which focussed on the issue of potential retaliatory evictions in family homes, licensed and unlicensed HMOs. The first element of this study was to determine the percentage of tenants that were or had been afraid to report problems to their landlord due to retaliatory eviction. The results of this part can be found below.

Figure 26 – Fear of Retaliatory Eviction in Family homes and unlicensed HMOs

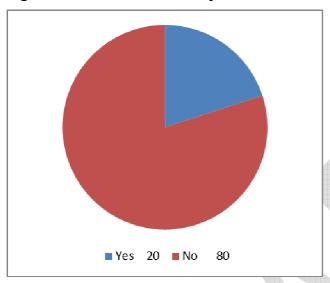
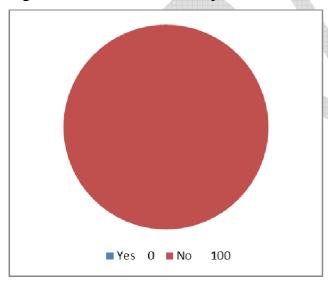


Figure 27 - Fear of Retaliatory Eviction in Licensed HMOs



The next stage was to determine the percentage of tenants that had directly experienced retaliatory eviction. The results of this part can be seen below.



Figure 28 – Experienced Retaliatory Eviction in Family homes and unlicensed HMOs

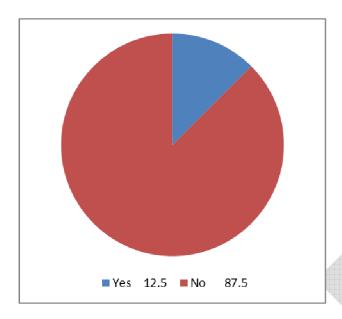
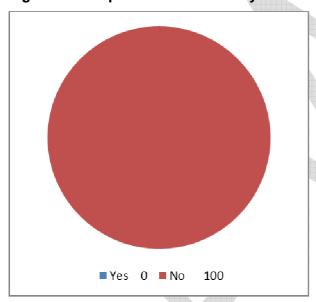


Figure 29 – Experienced Retaliatory Eviction in Licensed HMOs



In general terms this survey found the highest level of retaliatory evictions was in the family home and unlicensed HMO sectors. This demonstrates the high level of need to focus on unlicensed HMOs and also that the HMO licensing scheme is helping to raise management but more needs to be done to control poor practices in the sector.



#### The Way Forward....

The Additional Licensing scheme in the City was phased over two years for a period of 5 years. This creates a situation where Phase 1 and Phase 2 will expire on different dates (Phase 1 on the 24<sup>th</sup> January 2016 and Phase 2 on the 31<sup>st</sup> January 2017).

Under section 60(2) of the Act the expiry time must be no later than five years after the date on which the designation comes into force.

Under s.60 (3) of the Housing Act 2004 'a local housing authority must from time to time review the operation of any designation made by them'

In order for the Council to 'renew' the scheme it must proceed through the statutory process as laid out in Section 56 and 57 and the guidance issued under the Housing Act 2004: Licensing of Houses in Multiple Occupation and Selective Licensing of Other Residential Accommodation (England) General Approval 2010.

Section 56 of the Act places requirements upon the Local Housing Authority when considering a designation for additional licensing of HMOs, in that the Council must:

- Consider that a significant proportion of the HMOs of that description in the area are being managed sufficiently ineffectively as to give rise, or likely to give rise, to one or more particular problems either for those occupying the HMOs or for members of the public; and
- Take reasonable steps to consult with persons who are likely to be affected and consider any representations made in accordance with the consultation and not withdrawn; and
- Have regard to any information regarding the extent to which any codes of practice approved under section 233 have been complied with by persons managing HMOs in the area (these codes relate to University managed accommodation).

Section 57 provides further considerations for the Local Authority in that they should ensure that:

- Exercising the designation is consistent with the authority's overall housing strategy; and
- Seek to adopt a coordinated approach in connection with dealing with homelessness, empty properties and anti-social behavior affecting the private rented sector as regards combining licensing with other action taken by them or others; and
- Consider whether there are any other courses of action available to them (of whatever nature) that might provide an effective method of dealing with the problem or problems in question; and
- That making the designation will significantly assist them to deal with the problem or problems (whether or not they take any other course of action as well).

The DCLG General Approval provides the condition that any consultation period for the proposed designation should not be less than 10 weeks.



In February 2010 the DCLG produced general guidance around the approval steps for additional and selective licensing designations in England.

This document provides examples of properties being managed "sufficiently ineffectively" including:

- Those whose external condition and curtilage (including yards and gardens) adversely impact upon the general character and amenity of the area in which they are located;
- Those whose internal condition, such as poor amenities, overcrowding etc. adversely
  impact upon the health, safety and welfare of the occupiers and the landlords of these
  properties are failing to take appropriate steps to address the issues;
- Those where there is a significant and persistent problem of anti-social behavior affecting other residents and/or the local community and the landlords of the HMOs are not taking reasonable and lawful steps to eliminate or reduce the problems; and
- Those where the lack of management or poor management skills or practices are otherwise adversely impacting upon the welfare, health and safety of residents and/or impacting upon the wider community.

## Option Appraisal

The option appraisal process carried out for the review of the Scheme followed a series of logical steps, which when taken together, provided a thorough and systematic appraisal method to allow effective comparison of alternative options.

Although this process appears as a sequence of small steps following a linear pattern, in practice it is best viewed as a series of small cycles. The main steps followed are summarised below: -

Decide on the aim of the Scheme, i.e. the desired outcome and the objectives necessary to achieve this;

- Data gathering and analysis of findings;
- Generate a range of basic options;
- Appraise the options against criteria;
- Select a preferred option and carry out statutory consultation about the selected option.

The Option Appraisal process was managed by an internal Steering Group comprising senior staff from across the Council.



## **Deciding the aim of the Scheme**

The overall purpose of the licensing scheme is to: 'alleviate the housing situation by setting and maintaining minimum standards across the city in the most vulnerable sector of Oxfords private rental market'.

This is also major contributing factor to the Councils Corporate priority of Meeting Housing Need by the number of HMO Licence inspections carried out and by improving conditions in the Private Rented Sector.

The main aim for the review and future of the Scheme was therefore set around the purpose of the scheme and the Councils corporate priority of Meeting Housing Need. It was acknowledged by the officer steering group that the fundamental approach must also enshrine the need to improve conditions and management of HMOs whilst maintaining minimum standards.

#### **Objectives**

Objectives that would have to be realised to achieve this aim were therefore defined and included the need to:

- Maintain minimum standards of HMOs in the City;
- Raise the standard of HMOs in the City
- Improve management of HMOs in the City;
- Reduce the impact HMOs have on the surrounding area;
- Contribute to the creation of a viable and sustainable housing market;
- Promote long term confidence in the City;
- Support the existing community, in particular young and low income households; and
- Promote an improvement of conditions in the Private Rented Sector in the City.

# **Option Generation**

Following a detailed assessment of the data, which is provided earlier in this review report, the next stage was to consider the generation of options which would seek to meet the stated aims and objectives and would deliver positive and lasting change.

The Officer steering group developed and confirmed a range of options that could be applied to the City, each of them involving different levels of intervention and accordingly producing a different range of outcomes. These options ranged across the spectrum from statutory action only



to complete renewal of the Scheme. The Officer steering group recognised that to be effective the review should consider all possible options.

The following options were considered:

Option 1 – Statutory Action Only. This is essentially the 'base line' position against which other options can be measured. It assumes that HMOs across the City will receive only minimum attention other than the action the Council is required by law to take to deal with poor conditions. i.e. mandatory licensing etc.. Action would be by way of legal notices and orders. It is also based on the current poor take up found with accreditation and the lack of compliance with standards even where conditioned by the licence process. At some stage prosecutions would also have to take place. It is likely that this would do little to address environmental and management issues and this would most likely lead to a continuing spiral of decline with a growing need for intervention in future years. The aim and stated objectives would not be achieved.

Option 2 – Renewal of the Scheme in certain areas of the City. This option assumes that the existing scheme is 'renewed' as necessary but only in certain areas of the City. The process of determination of these areas would be required but in essence this would create a situation where not all HMOs across the City are regulated consistently. In some parts of the City there are less HMOs but non compliance is found in all areas. Intervention to deal with these excluded areas would therefore be reduced if they were excluded from the Scheme and this could result in an increase of HMOs in the excluded parts of the City and therefore less power available to the Council to deal with concerns and issues. This approach does not address the need for a comprehensive scheme and as an option it does little to meet the wider aspirations of the residents of the area or the aims and objectives of the scheme.

Option 3 – Renewal of the Scheme in its entirety. This option assumes that the existing scheme will be 'renewed' in its entirety. The underlying basis of the option is that the Council will actively promote the Additional Licensing scheme and continue to implement the scheme under current conditions. Further reviews of the fees and charges structure would take place and options for extended licence periods would also be considered. i.e. 5 year licences for 'gold' standard landlords. This option would provide a level playing field for all HMOs and would ensure that the aims and objectives of the Scheme were met.

#### **Option Appraisal**

A series of decision rules, against which each of the options were to be appraised, were also set. Typically the final preferred option for the future of the Scheme must:

- Be technically feasible
- Be in accordance with relevant statutory powers
- Contribute toward strategic objectives
- Be appropriate to the needs of the community
- Be financially deliverable



Each of these options were assessed against the decision rules and the objectives set (based on scoring on un-weighted and weighted criteria).

It is important that assessments are made of the options for the contribution they make in meeting the objectives for the Scheme and addressing the decision rules set. The decision rules included a financial element but it is vital that any decisions affecting the area are not based on cost alone. The final option would then be open to statutory consultation.

Officers agreed the decision rules, assessments and scoring criteria. The Steering Group set out the weightings and carried out the assessments against the criteria. The results of each assessment can be found below.

**Table 3 - Assessment of Options Against Decision Rules** 

De	Decision Rule		Options			
		1	2	3		
1	Be technically feasible	3	3	3		
2	Be in accordance with relevant statutory powers	3	3	3		
3	Contribute towards the strategic objectives	0	1	3		
4	Be appropriate to the needs of the community	1	2	2		
5	Financially deliverable	1	3	3		
Be	st fit against decision rules	8	12	14		

Scoring (How option conforms to the decision rules)			
0 = Breaks Rule			
1 = Meets rule in some respects			
2 = Meets rule in most respects			
3 = Meets rule in all respects			

The results of the decision rule assessment show that Option 2 and 3 are more favourable than Option 1. Option 1 is technically feasible and could be implemented in accordance with the relevant statutory powers but it does very little to contribute toward any of the other decision rules and would make very little contribution to the aims and objectives of the Scheme.

Option 2 scored slightly lower than Option 3 (12 compared to 14) because it was felt by the steering group that by licensing certain parts of the City the non-licensed parts would suffer with an increase in HMOs and this would impact of those neighbourhoods a lot more than if the whole area was subject to licensing. The Council would also have very limited powers to deal with any



issues in HMOs which were outside of the licensing scheme and so this would impact on the local community and would do very little to create a sustainable and viable housing market.

Option 3 meets all of the rules in all respects with the exception of 'appropriate to the needs of the community'. This rule scored slightly lower because it was felt by the steering group that a number of landlords who were part of the community may not agree that a scheme of licensing was appropriate to their needs.

Overall Option 3 (*Renew the Scheme in its entirety*) scores higher than any other option and meets all the rules in most respects and is the preferred course of action for the future of the Scheme.

An assessment against the Objectives set for the review of the Scheme was carried out to determine which option made the most contribution toward the objectives. The results of this can be seen in the table below.

Table 4 - Assessment Against Objectives (Unweighted)

No.	Objective Criteria	1	2	3
1	Maintain minimum standards in HMOs in the City	4	4	4
2	Raise the standard of HMOs in the City		3	5
3	3 Improve management of HMOs in the City		3	4
4	4 Reduce the impact HMOs have on the surrounding area		2	5
_	Contribute to the creation of a viable and sustainable housing			
5	market	0	3	4
6	Promote long term confidence in the City	0	3	4
_	Support existing communities, in particular young and low			
7	income households	1	4	4
8	8 Promote an improvement of conditions in the PRS in the City		3	4
Totals		11	25	34

The scores were recorded according to the following criteria:

Scoring (Contribution objective makes in meeting the vision)		
0 = no contribution		
1 = very little contribution		
2 = limited contribution		
3 = reasonable contribution		



4 = significant contribution

5 = very significant contribution

The un-weighted assessment shows that Option 1 would have little or no effect in meeting the objectives of the scheme. Options 2 and 3 make more significant impact and would be the preferable over Option 1.

Option 2 scores significantly well against a number of the objectives but because of the piecemeal approach it promotes and the inability for the Council to deal with HMOs outside of the areas of the City that would be subject to licensing overall it scores less than Option 3. Option 3 is considered to be the better option for dealing with the whole range of objectives because it means that the Council is able to have a widespread and consistent impact in all areas across the whole range of objectives.

In order to test these options further a weighted assessment using the weighting factors agreed by Officers was carried out. The weighting was selected to reflect the contribution each of the objectives makes to the overall aim of the Scheme. This provides a balanced assessment of all elements of the option appraisal. The results of this weighted assessment are shown in the table below.

The weighting was chosen to reflect the contribution each of the objectives makes to the aim of the Scheme, which is to 'alleviate the housing situation by setting and maintaining minimum standards across the city in the most vulnerable sector of Oxfords private rental market' using the following criteria:

## Weighting

- 1 = Meets aim to some degree
- 2 = Meets aim to a large degree
- 3 = Meets aim to a greater degree or in full



**Table 5 - Assessment Against Objectives (Weighted)** 

		B			
No	Objective Criteria	Weighting Factor	1	2	3
1	Maintain minimum standards in all HMOs	3	12	12	12
2	Achieve an improvement in conditions in all HMOs	2	4	6	10
3	Improve management of all HMOs	3	3	9	12
4	Reduce the impact HMOs have on the surrounding area	2	2	4	10
5	Contribute to the creation of a viable and sustainable housing market	2	0	6	8
6	Promote long term confidence in the area	1	0	3	4
7	Support existing communities, in particular young and low income households	3	3	12	12
8	Promote an improvement of conditions in the PRS	1	2	3	4
	Totals		26	55	72

The results of the weighted assessment support the findings of the decision rule assessment and the un-weighted objective assessment which is that Option 3 is the preferred course of action and will provide the 'best fit' for achieving the aim and objectives of the Scheme.

The local authority Officers agreed the decision rules, assessments and scoring criteria. The Steering Group set out the weightings and carried out the assessments against the criteria. Each option was assessed on an individual basis. The assessment summaries are set out below.

**Table 6 - Summary of Option Appraisal Assessments** 

Assessment		Opt	ion 1	Option 2		Option 3	
Method		Rank	Score	Rank	Score	Rank	Score
1	Decision Rule	3 <sup>rd</sup>	8	<b>2</b> <sup>nd</sup>	12	1 <sup>st</sup>	14
1	Assessment						
	Objectives	3 <sup>rd</sup>	11		25	1 <sup>st</sup>	34
2	Assessment			2 <sup>nd</sup>			
	(un-weighted)						

Review of Licensing of MOs – The Way Forward



	Objectives						
2	Assessment	3 <sup>rd</sup>	26	<b>2</b> <sup>nd</sup>	55	<b>1</b> <sup>st</sup>	72
5	(weighted)						

The table demonstrates that the most effective option is Option 3, and the least effective is option 1. The advantage of option 3 over option 2 increases significantly when considering the aims and objectives together.

On balance it is considered that **Option 3 better demonstrates that it meets the range of appraisal criteria and should be adopted within the preferred strategy**. It ranks 1<sup>st</sup> in all of the assessments and will best meet the aim and objectives for HMOs in the City.

## **Implementation**

The next stages for implementing the proposal of Option 3 must follow the legal process set out in the Housing Act 2004 and be in accordance with guidance produced by Government. The Council also has internal procedures that must be adhered to ensure that the implementation of Option 3 is fully considered.

The Council will therefore be providing a summary of this report to the City Executive Board in June 2015 setting out the key findings and recommendations for the renewal of the scheme.

The recommendations will include a proposal to commence a new designation on the 25<sup>th</sup> January 2016 for Phase 1 HMOs for a period of 5 years and include a provision for Phase 2 of the original scheme to commence on the 1<sup>st</sup> February 2017 with an expiry date of the 25<sup>th</sup> January 2021 i.e. for 4 years. This would align the two phases of the scheme and reduce the financial burden associated with having to revoke Phase 2 of the scheme and having to re-advertise the new designation for the whole scheme.

If approved the Council will proceed with the statutory consultation for a new designation for a period of 10 weeks and submit a future report to City Executive Board setting out the results of the consultation and the structure of the new designation.



#### **Testimonials**

#### **Local Letting Agent, Manager -**

I am delighted to write informing you of how the introduction of Licensing and Accreditation have improved the private rental sector quality of shared houses.

I am still concerned that licensing does not apply to ALL rented properties in UK, and as Oxford has been a bold leader on the HMO front, I urge them to consider expanding the Scheme to all rented property in the private sector.

Before the introduction of Licensing we at Premier were regularly turning down dreadful properties we were offered by "rogue" landlords, now this is a fairly rare occurrence. With the huge number of HMOs in the City it has been an uphill task and the Council have largely succeeded – though of course there are still glitches in the system and sometimes not enough consistency in the inspections carried out by the councils' officers – however we try to work with the officers on this and once they realise our commitment to high standards they are generally acceptable to our suggestions. This is extremely important as the only way to encourage ALL landlords to participate and not try to operate illegally is indeed to have co-operation and non-threatening attitudes.

Overall the Licensing has improved the standards of HMO's making them safer and even though rents continue to rise most landlords now realise the importance of investing their profits in maintaining and raising standards. Of course there are still those who don't understand that! However, with us and the Council working together we do manage to convince most of them!

## Oxford Resident and Landlord -

"As both resident and new landlord in Oxford I value the HMO licensing scheme's support for responsible landlords and its calling to task of irresponsible landlords. Properly executed, HMO licensing ensures better neighbourhoods for all as well as reassurance on safety and housing conditions for HMO tenants. My licence application a few months ago was handled promptly, efficiently and fairly."



					Date Raised	Owner	Gro	oss	Curi	Current Residual		Comments	Controls					
Title	Risk description	Opp/ threat	Cause	Consequence			1	Р	1	Р	1	Р		Control description	Due date	Status	Progress %	Action Owner
Insufficient evidence base	The consultation project does not provide sufficient evidence to support an approach for the future of the scheme		Lack of interest; insufficeint marketing, promotion, inaccurate targeting of audience. Lack of resources	Consultation uneven, incomplete, insufficient for decision making process, suspend decision/ outcome	June 2015	Adrian Chowns								Ensure that statutory consultation period is satisfied. Staffing available to support consultation. Resources available to deliver wide enough project.				
Recommendations no approved	t The recommendations of the report are not approved		Insufficient support from members to proceed with statutory consultation	Phase 1 of the Scheme will expire and Phase 2 will remain regulated.	June 2015	Adrian Chowns								Review and implement appropriate consultation project and ensure requirements of legislation fulfilled.				
Legal challenge	A legal challenge to the proposals is put forward as a judicial review		Statutory requirements not met. Insufficient resources provided to fulfill requirements. Insufficient evidence base. Lack of wider consultation		June 2015	Adrian Chowns								Ensure that statutory requirements for proving the case for licensing of HMOs is robust and are met.				

This page is intentionally left blank



# Form to be used for the Full Equalities Impact Assessment

Service Area: Environmental Development	Section: Environmental Health	Date of Initial assessment: 31/03/2015	Key Person re assessment: Adrian Chown	•	Date assessment commenced: 17/04/2015			
Name of Policy to	be assessed:	CEB Report: Re	eview of HMO Lic	ensing				
1. In what area are	there concerns	Ra	ce	Disal	bility	Age		
	that the policy could have a differential impact		der	Religion or Belief		Sexual Orientation		
Other strategic/ equalities considerations		Safeguarding/ Welfare of Children and vulnerable adults		Mental Wellbeing/ Community Resilience		Marriage & Civil Partnership		

HR&F3028 Version: v1.0 Dated: 08/08/14

Authorised by: Jarlath Brine

Page **1** of **5** 

## 2. Background:

Give the background information to the policy and the perceived problems with the policy which are the reason for the Impact Assessment.

A licensing scheme requiring all HMOs in Oxford to be licensed was introduced in 2011 and following a recent review of the Licensing Scheme the aim is to consult with all relevant parties on the future renewal of the Scheme.

A statutory consultation project of 10 weeks would have to be delivered to tight timescales because the Scheme is due to expire in January 2016 and failure to make a new designation could result in certain parts of the sector being regulated and other parts not regulated. This may also put occupiers at risk.

## 3. Methodology and Sources of Data:

The methods used to collect data and what sources of data

Data held on the Council's systems has been used to identify the number of potential licensed HMOs that could fall outside of the requirements to be licensed if the statutory consultation is not completed and the Scheme is allowed to expire without renewal.

An assessment on the proportion of landlords from BME groups has indicated that 25% are of Asian origin. This group make up 10% of the population of Oxford as a whole.

An annual study was conducted in partnership with Health Visitors carrying out visits to HMOs where there were new born babies or families with children living in HMOs, which indicated that there had been an increase in this group living in shared accommodation.

The profile of the PRS in Oxford has changed considerably since the introduction of the Scheme. Oxford is now the least affordable City to live in and has the highest proportion of young people. High house prices create a situation where they are unlikely to be able to access home ownership consequently the PRS is the most viable option and sharing reduces the cost of accommodation further.

## 4. Consultation

This section should outline all the consultation that has taken place on the

Approval has been sought through the Project Involvement board to commence the statutory consultation once the report being submitted to CEB has been considered.

EIA. It should include the following.

- Why you carried out the consultation.
- Details about how you went about it.
- A summary of the replies you received from people you consulted.
- An assessment of your proposed policy (or policy options) in the light of the responses you received.
- A statement of what you plan to do next

No consultation has been carried out on this impact assessment because the proposals are still subject to approval through the CEB process.

If the recommendations of the CEB report are supported then officers will proceed with the 10 week statutory consultation as approved by the Project Involvement Board.

## 5. Assessment of Impact:

Provide details of the assessment of the policy on the six primary equality strands. There may have been other groups or individuals that you considered. Please also consider whether the policy, strategy or spending decisions could have an impact on safeguarding and / or the welfare of children and vulnerable adults

The project is based on the need to fulfil the requirements of national legislation. A key consideration is to ensure that all persons who are likely to be affected are consulted and any representations are taken into account.

Data gathered will assist in informing the impact on target groups such as landlords from BME groups, tenants, students and migrants. The levels of impact vary across each group with 25% of BME landlords operating HMOs, young people likely to access this type of accommodation, the increase in families living in HMOs and vulnerable groups being the key considerations.

In regulating HMOs, owners and agents who are regulated against may feel that they have been adversely impacted upon. However there are no other ways in which the service could be provided that would achieve these aims without adverse impact. Ultimately, when working within the legislative framework, people have a right to legal redress should they feel that a decision was unfairly/unlawfully taken; this can be via an appeal process or the Council's Complaints system.

6. Consideration of Measures:  This section should explain in detail all the consideration of alternative approaches/mitigation of adverse impact of the policy	The key groups that are likely to affected by these proposals have been identified and a consultation project developed to address the implications of the scheme. The proposed approach to consultation has been set out by the recent PIB report and approved. The report setting out recommendations will be considered by CEB and if approved the consultation will be conducted in accordance with the project plan approved.
6a. Monitoring Arrangements:	
Outline systems which will be put in place to monitor for adverse impact in the future and this should include all relevant timetables. In addition it could include a summary and assessment of your monitoring, making clear whether you found any evidence of discrimination.	The fee and charges structure associated with licensing of HMOs is reviewed on an annual basis to consider the impact this has on landlords generally.  When enforcement activity is carried out each case is reviewed to ensure that the Council is being fair, consistent and proportionate in its approach. This review ensures that the impact of particular groups is monitored. Feedback is also obtained from relevant groups.
7. 12. Date reported and signed off by City Executive Board:	
8. Conclusions:	
What are your conclusions drawn from the results in terms of the policy impact	

_	_	١
ī	7	1
ć	,	,

9. Are there implications for the Service Plans?	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •		2015/2016	11. Date copy sent to Equalities Officer in HR & Facilities
.13. Date reported to Scrutiny and Executive Board:		14. Date reported to City Executive Board:		12. The date the report on EqIA will be published

Signed (completing officer)

Signed (Lead Officer)

## Please list the team members and service areas that were involved in this process:

Organisational Development & Learning Advisor/ Equalities

This page is intentionally left blank



To: City Executive Board

Date: 11 June 2015

Report of: Head of Housing and Property Services

Title of Report: Housing Asset Management Strategy

## **Summary and Recommendations**

**Purpose of report**: To seek approval for the adoption of the Housing Asset Management Strategy and associated action plan for Oxford City Council'shousing stock.

**Key decision** Yes

**Executive lead member:** Councillor Seamons, Executive Board Member for

Housing

**Policy Framework:** Corporate Plan Objective – Meeting Housing Needs

**Recommendations:** That the City Executive Board

- 1.Recommend to Council the adoption of the Asset Management Strategy along with the Oxford Standard as part of the Council's policy framework;
- 2. Endorses the action plan;
- 3. Notes that an Energy Strategy will be presented to the Board later this year.

## **Appendices**

Appendix 1 Asset Management Strategy

Appendix 2 Risk Register

Appendix 3 Equalities Impact Assessment

Appendix 4 Oxford Standard

Appendix 5 Summary of formal consultation results

## Background

- The City Council's Asset Management Strategy sets out the practices and principles that the City Council will apply to ensure that its housing stock meets current and future needs, including planning for investment in repair and improvements, and reviewing and changing the portfolio to match local circumstances.
- 2. The strategy also takes a longer view, making sure that there are systems in place that can guide more major investment decisions to optimise the use of the stock in meeting future housing needs.
- 3. The strategy and the investment programmes that underpin it also contribute to wider corporate objectives such as employment and training, building stronger communities and area and estate regeneration.
- 4. One of the asset management objectives is to raise the standards of our housing stock with the adoption and delivery of an *Oxford Standard* which is a higher than the 'Decent Homes standard 'which will mean we retain decent homes compliance(a statutory requirement), and also achieve affordable warmth and other increased standards relating to the key physical elements of what makes a property a great place to live. The Oxford Standard was drawn up with a scrutiny panel of members and tenants and the resultant report approved by CEB.Details of the standard are included at Appendix 4.
- 5. A key aspect of the strategy is to reflect local needs, and consultation was undertaken as part of the development of the strategy to identify local priorities. From the information received affordable warmth and external environment have been identified as specific priorities by tenants. A scrutiny panel consisting of tenants and members oversaw a tenant consultation and the development of the "Oxford Standard".
- 6. The proposed Asset Management Strategy (AMS) covers a period of ten years, with a specific four yearrolling action plan.
- 7. The development of the investment programmes will be undertaken as part of our Housing Revenue Account business planning process and this has been included in our budget planning. The Council's agreed medium term financial plan includes an ambitious programme to deliver new Council homes, estate regeneration and significant investment to improve the standard of existing housing stock.
- 8. The full strategy document is included in Appendix 1.

#### Consultation

9. The Oxford Standard was developed in conjunction with a scrutiny panel of members and tenants. The scrutiny panel report outlining the recommendations of the panel was considered by CEB last year. As a

- result a number of recommendations of the panel are now incorporated in the proposed Oxford Standard.
- 10. In addition formal consultation took place between the 2 March and 13 April 2015. The results and outcomes are included in Appendix 5.
- 11. The only change as a result of the consultation is to change the term Neighbourhood Plan to Estate Improvement plan to avoid confusion with town planning terminology.

## Legal Issues

12. There is a regulatory requirement to maintain compliance with the Decent Homes Standard. The proposed strategy seeks to ensure that this standard will continue to be met.

#### **Financial Issues**

13. Additional investment to support the delivery of the objectives of the strategy are contained within the HRA business plan which is part of the Council's overall budget.

## **Environmental Impact**

- 14. Co-ordinated investment in estate improvements will result in a more effective use of available resources taking into account resident requirements and priorities. Increased investment in energy efficiency measures will have a positive environmental impact.
- 15. Where appropriate investment in the estate environment will be coordinated with regeneration activity of the Council.

#### Level of Risk

16. The risk register is included in Appendix 2

## **Equalities Impact**

17. An initial equality impact assessment is included in Appendix 3

## Name and contact details of author:-

Martin Shaw

Interim Property Services Manager

Housing and Property Services

Tel: 01865 252775 email: mshaw2@oxford.gov.uk





# ASSET MANAGEMENT STRATEGY - HOUSING PORTFOLIO 2014 - 2023

## **CONTENTS**

## **Executive Summary**

## 1.0 CONTEXT

- 1.1 Background
- 1.2 Asset Management
- 1.3 Supporting documentation
- 1.4 Value for Money
- 1.5 Limitations

## 2.0 SUPPLY AND DEMAND

- 2.1 Stock description
- 2.2 Stock condition
- 2.3 Housing needs
- 2.4 Leasehold units
- 2.5 Portfolio Performance
- 2.6 Portfolio 'Mix'

## 3.0 ASSET MANAGEMENT OBJECTIVES

- 3.1 The National context
- 3.2 The Local Authority corporate objectives
- 3.3 Objectives of OCC
- 3.4 Employment Opportunities
- 3.5 Asset Management Strategy Priorities

## 4.0 STANDARDS

- 4.1 Decent Homes Standard
- 4.2 Oxford Standard
- 4.3 Fire Risk Assessments and associated works
- 4.4 Mechanical & Electrical

## 5.0 PORTFOLIO MANAGEMENT

- 5.1 Portfolio performance
- 5.2 Estate improvement plans
- 5.3 Options appraisals

## 6.0 STOCK INVESTMENT PLANNING

6.1 Investment forecasts

- 6.2 Planned programmes
- 6.3 Value for money

## 7.0 DELIVERING THE STRATEGY

- 7.1 Data management
- 7.2 Information systems
- 7.3 Service standards
- 7.4 Resident involvement
- 7.5 Responsive and void repairs
- 7.6 Responsibilities

## 8.0 APPENDICES

Appendix One Action plan

Appendix Two Decent Homes Standard & the Oxford Standard

Appendix Three Sustainability / Options Appraisal Model Appendix Four Fuel Poverty: a framework for future action

Glossary of terms	
AMISP	Asset management information systems plan
AMS	Asset Management Strategy
AR	Asbestos Register
BP (OCC)	OCC Business Plan
CLG	Department of Communities and Local Government
Decent Homes	Target standard set by CLG
DHS	Decent Homes Standard
DDA	Disabled Discrimination Act
DFG	Disabled facilities grant
EHCS	English House Condition Survey
EPC	Energy Performance Certificate
FRAs	Fire Risk Assessments
HCA	Homes & Communities Agency
HHSRS	Housing Health and Safety Rating System
HECA	Home Energy Conservation Act
ICT	Information and communication technology
JIT KPI	Just in time
MRA	Key performance indicator
M&E	Major repair allowance
occ	Mechanical & Electrical building components
QA	Oxford City Council
RDSAP	Quality audit
RTB	See SAP. Reduced Data SAP is required to support EPCs
SOR	Right to buy
SMT	Schedule of rates
SLA	Senior management team
SAMP	Service Level Agreement
SAP	Specialist asset management package
VFM	Standard assessment procedure (energy efficiency)
	Value For Money

#### **EXECUTIVE SUMMARY**

#### CONTEXT

This Asset Management Strategy (AMS) has been prepared by Oxford City Council (OCC).

The immediate remit of OCC is to deliver an affordable and comprehensive repairs, maintenance and improvement service to the Housing portfolio. However, we have a responsibility to take a longer view, making sure that there are systems in place that can guide investment decisions in support of future investment programmes. For this reason, our Asset Management Strategy (AMS) covers a period of ten years, with a specific four year action plan.

#### **Definition of asset management**

Asset management is the management of physical assets to meet service and financial objectives. By applying good asset management practices and principles OCC will ensure that its housing stock meets current and future needs, including planning for investment in repair and improvements, and reviewing and changing the portfolio to match local circumstances.

#### **Purpose of AMS**

OCC's (AMS) provides the framework to develop detailed planned maintenance programmes that deliver commitments made in our business plan.

The AMS provides the guiding principles of all key asset management decisions. In more detail, this includes:

## Asset management objectives

OCC' asset management objectives are:

- To deliver an **Oxford Standard** that means we retain decent homes compliancy, achieve affordable warmth, meet identified needs, and contribute to community development.
- To **manage the stock portfolio**, in terms not just of age, condition and standard, but also as part of a process of assessment to guide policies of re-investment to meet the needs of current and future tenants.
- To support our corporate priorities through **investment plans** that reflect the agreed allocation of resources for re-investment and will contribute to sustainable neighbourhoods.

#### **ACTIONS TO ACHIEVE OBJECTIVES**

#### **Standards**

To deliver homes that meet agreed standards the requirements are:

- Up-to-date and reliable data to show that all homes achieve and sustain the decent homes standard (4.1).
- An Oxford Standard which is option appraised, consulted upon, discussed, costed and agreed (4.2)
- Compliance with statutory testing / inspection regimes (4.3 & 4.4)

## Portfolio management

To manage the stock portfolio in line with OCC's corporate priorities the requirements are:

- A simple approach to portfolio scoring to guide priorities for investment and the need for further option appraisal (5.1).
- Support for neighbourhood level management plans (5.2).
- A review of options where costs are high, demand is low, or where there is an opportunity to make better use of the assets (5.3).

## **Investment plans**

To support the business plan by delivering affordable investment plans the requirements are:

- Thirty-year investment plan forecasts to be based on an up-to-date and reliable corporate stock condition database (6.1).
- Detailed five-year planned programmes demonstrating that the stock can be maintained at the agreed standard within budget (6.2).
- All work assessed against value for money criteria (6.3).

## Data management

To ensure decisions are made on the best possible information, OCC will undertake a programme of rolling stock surveys, pre-works surveys, and surveys of void property. Work will be undertaken to improve data capture from works programmes. Data management is an important component of programme delivery and OCC understanding of the need to manage the stock condition database (7.1).

#### **Information systems**

OCC has access to specialist asset management software, CodeMan. Data from stock condition surveys together with the programmed works data, has been migrated into this package in order to define works programmes and demonstrate compliance with the decent homes target (7.2).

#### Service standards

It is essential that we understand our customers and translate this knowledge into a more responsive service. We will introduce validation checks on the customer satisfaction measures collected by contractors, and utilise data from OCC on the use of client profiling (7.3).

#### Resident involvement

Our Resident Involvement Strategy is to ensure residents are at the heart of decisions taken in planning, delivering and monitoring our service (7.4).

#### **Equality & Diversity**

We intend to use the results of our resident profiling to assist us in shaping the delivery of our services to residents and to ensure the skills of residents are used by contractors in delivering contracts on the estates. In particular, to include, consulting with residents to identify their specific needs, both individually while works are carried out and generally through the Oxford Standard work. We will also utilize the resident profile to assist in targeting and prioritising works.

#### Responsive and void

We have undertaken an end-to-end review of the responsive repair service to simplify processes and shape the service to the needs of residents (7.5).

We aim to reduce the time taken to relet voids, and will review approaches which encourage tenants to leave their home in a good state of repair, and to undertake relet work to an acceptable standard within agree turn-round targets (7.5).

#### Responsibilities

OCC is responsible for delivering asset management functions across the partnership members and will formally review its AMS annually (7.6).

## 1. CONTEXT

#### 1.1 BACKGROUND

The AMS specifically concentrates on providing a basis for consistency and continuous improvement across the 7785 housing portfolio.

Building on the organisation's Housing Strategy, this AMS:

- Has clear links to the objectives of the Housing Strategy, Energy Strategy and other interrelated policy documents.
- Shows how detailed plans are being maintained to meet and retain the government's decent homes target based on current and reliable stock condition data that can be used to inform stock investment priorities.
- Looks forward, seeking to address the agenda set out in Homes for the Future. This report had the objective of everyone to have access to a decent home at a price they can afford, in a place where they want to live and work. Good quality, affordable housing enables stable and secure family lives: we are all healthier, happier and wealthier when we have decent homes close to schools, healthcare and transport links.
- Shows how we can continue to fund the maintenance of our existing stock, to focus investment to support sustainable communities, and in the future to expand the stock of affordable, good quality, environmentally friendly housing in places where people want to live.

An AMS must be framed against longer term considerations and thus creates the need for a ten year planning 'horizon'. We have a responsibility to ensure that there are systems in place that can guide investment decisions and support the management of future investment programmes.

Additionally we need to take account of what our peers are doing in the areas where we operate and ensure that investment is focused in places where the stock is likely to meet future demands.

For these reasons the AMS focuses on a four year action plan, which provides stability and certainty whilst allowing a comprehensive review opportunity at the end of the fourth year.

#### 1.2 ASSET MANAGEMENT

Asset management is defined as the management of physical assets to meet service and financial objectives. It is concerned with:

- The overall performance of the stock portfolio and the contribution it makes to the agreed business plan.
- The whole life cycle of a property, from the proposal to build, through development, investment and maintenance, to the decision and method of disposal if necessary.

• The way management and investment can be directed to support community development and improve portfolio performance.

The application of good asset management principles will ensure our housing stock meets current and future needs. We need to invest in repairs and improvements but, where necessary, change the portfolio to match local circumstances. We must:

- Understand what work is needed.
- Where it is needed.
- How it is prioritised.
- While ensuring we stay within our budgets.

Our AMS shows how we will prepare affordable investment plans, support the development of detailed planned maintenance programmes that deliver commitments made in our business plan, and provide well maintained homes which our tenants judge to be good, and which compare well with those provided by the best social landlords.

#### 1.3 SUPPORTING DOCUMENTATION

This AMS has been developed with appropriate linkages to existing OCC strategies and policies, for example:

Corporate Plan 2013-17

Fundamental Service Review - Repairs & Voids

Business Plan

Corporate Equality Scheme 2012-2015

Service Plan

Repairs and maintenance policy / Handbook

Housing Strategy 2012-2015

Corporate Asset Management Plan 2011-2014

Service standards

Decent homes delivery plan (maintaining decency)

Energy Policy (in development at time of writing)

Financial Inclusion Strategy (in development at time of writing)

Biodiversity Strategy (in development at time of writing)

#### 1.4 VALUE FOR MONEY

A key requirement is for all social housing providers to have a clear perspective and understanding on the return of the asset base and how this is contributing to the delivery of the organisations objectives. In particular, how VFM decisions on maintenance and capital investment are informed by robust asset information enabling fully informed decision making on whether to hold particular stock in its current form, dispose of it to another provider, on the open market or conversion of tenure.

This strategy (and other co-dependant strategies) will enable OCC to take fully informed asset decisions based on a robust assessment process and by bringing together a high level of asset intelligence of the asset base, its strengths, limitations and options. This will also include the use of whole life

cycle cost modelling enabling the setting off of capital investment against cost in use considerations in order to take a strategic value for money perspective.

The approach to performance management will include benchmarking so that OCC fully understand it's asset management related cost drivers, how these compare to peers and how this translates into value for money.

## 1.5 LIMITATIONS

Asset management touches on demand for housing, development and redevelopment, financial performance, service delivery and value for money. Our aim is to address all aspects of asset management that are relevant to the proper functioning of OCC, but there is no requirement to include all this in a single document.

The focus of our AMS is to identify what is important if corporate objectives are to be achieved. This means an emphasis on investment priorities so that we can deliver high quality housing and make the best use of our existing assets. In order not to confuse this core message, there are related strategies which are not considered here because they are covered in other documents.

#### Specifically:

- The delivery of responsive and cyclical programmes are part of separate policies and procedures. This does not minimise the importance of moving work from responsive to planned, or of ensuring that components replaced under responsive works are recorded on the stock condition database.
- The approach to procurement is informed by the mechanism of delivery i.e. via Direct Services. Clearly there are overlaps with business planning functions, and we have ensured that the two strategies are aligned.
- The Oxford Standard will be dependent on the affordability aspects of the Business Plan.
- Our joint approach with other stakeholders to promote development of new housing.
- Continue to maintain the Decent Homes Standard to all of our housing stock.

## 2. SUPPLY AND DEMAND

## 2.1 STOCK DESCRIPTION

OCC currently manages a stock of 7785 general needs including 620 leasehold /freehold homes. These are self-contained units, plus 300 sheltered units.

The profile of the tenanted housing stock by archetype is shown in the following table:

Bedsit	1
Bungalow	326
Flat	3413
Hostel	40
House	3920
Maisonette	1
Rtb Shared Ownership -	
House	2
Sheltered	
Accommodation	51
New Development	31
Total	7785

There are a number of properties of non-traditional construction, as shown below:

Туре	Total
Airey	18
Cornish	92
Other	495
Reema Hollow Panel	2
Timber Frame	324
Trusteel	154
Wimpey No Fines	81
Total	1166

#### Related assets

In addition to the above, OCC owns or manages 2271 garages, 58 commercial units and communal areas / community units. OCC is also responsible for un-adopted roads and footpaths on estates and these liabilities are taken into account within our investment budgets.

## 2.2 STOCK CONDITION

#### **Stock condition survey**

A fully stratified and statistically significant stock condition survey was completed in 2013/14 by Michael Dyson Associates. This provides an up to date perspective of the housing stock in terms of profile and liabilities. The general conclusion of the survey is, that the stock has been well maintained

and is currently fit for its purpose (ie, works identified can be attributed largely to an ageing stock as opposed to any unique factor).

In the above survey, 6774 properties out of a total stock of 7785 were surveyed giving a survey sample of 87%.

This sample is statistically significant to gain an accurate picture of our stock and enable us to agree our strategic direction as well as plan future works programmes.

The 1039 properties not surveyed due to "no access" will be picked up in the 2015/16 cycle of surveys.

The survey collected data to determine the following:

- 1. Current position against Decent Homes
- 2. Immediate expenditure required to bring all homes within the Decent Homes Standard
- 3. Investment required to maintain homes over the next 30 years
- 4. The energy performance of the housing stock

The information from the survey will be used to inform the future housing asset strategy of the Council.

However the stock condition survey identified a number of issues regarding property condition:

- The survey has identified that 203 properties (2.6% of the stock) currently do not meet decent homes. The sum of £920k has been identified as being required to bring these properties up to standard.
- In addition there are a further 993 properties that have elements that require replacing but still meet the Decent Homes Standard (minor element failures are permitted under certain defined circumstances and are still classed as achieving Decency under the legislation).

#### **Energy performance**

## **Policy context**

The Climate Change Act 2008 committed the government to an 80% reduction in Green House gas emissions by 2050 from 1990. Approximately 45% of these emissions are from buildings. Therefore, OCC has committed to a 5% carbon emission reduction year on year from its own estate and operations. As a SAP rating from 1990 is not available, the 5% yearly reduction is recommended as a target for the housing stock, to be measured using RdSAP (Reduced data Standard Assessment Procedure) and adjusted where necessary (eg Tower Blocks refurbishment). The RdSAP process was introduced in 2005 as a lower cost method of assessing the energy performance of existing dwellings. The methodology is endorsed by the Building Research Establishment (BRE) and accordingly is nationally recognised as a robust process.

From April 2016, private residential landlords will be unable to refuse a tenant's reasonable request for consent to energy efficiency improvements, where a finance package (e.g. Green Deal or the Energy Company

Obligation) is available. From 2018, it will be unlawful to rent out a residential or business premise that does not reach a minimum energy efficiency standard, likely to be E rating on the Energy Performance Certificate (Energy Act 2011). As a landlord, OCC is preparing for this deadline now by improving the energy efficiency of the hardest to treat stock.

Fuel poverty is the ability of residents to afford to heat their homes. Three major things have an impact on this: energy prices, the income of tenants and the energy efficiency of the home. In this strategy, the Council is prioritising the energy efficiency of its properties in order to increase resilience of tenants against the other two factors. Accordingly we aim to exceed the requirements for thermal comfort contained in the Decent Homes Standard, where possible whilst assessing options for properties that are 'harder to treat'.

The Government recently supported the move towards energy efficient homes by announcing a new fuel poverty target to 'ensure that as many fuel poor homes as is reasonably practicable achieve a minimum energy efficiency standard of Band C, by 2030.' The Low Income High Cost indicator it refers to indicates that fuel poverty is more likely in families in larger homes, those paying high energy prices and/or off gas, and those in old dwellings. Further details are shown in the appendices to this strategy.

#### Current performance of the Council

OCC is required to report on the thermal efficiency of the stock by means of national indicators. The average SAP rating in OCC's stock was 68.4 at 31<sup>st</sup> March 2014 with a peer group average for comparison purposes being an average of 71. It is also important to focus not only on the average SAP level but also on minimum SAP level properties.

The OCC stock falls into the following bands	The OCC stoo	ck falls into	the fol	lowing	bands
--	--------------	---------------	---------	--------	-------

Rating	SAP	No. of Dwellings	% of Stock
Α	92 - 100	18	0.2
В	81 - 91	67	0.9
С	69 - 80	3074	39.7
D	55 - 68	3142	40.5
E	39 - 54	395	5.1
F	21 - 38	40	0.5
G	x1-20	7	0.1

There are a number of planned programmes to improve heating systems, insulate properties and provide double glazing and doors. Most of the 'quick wins' have been completed and projects to date have included:

- 3,465 cavity wall insulation installations
- 424 external wall insulation installations
- 7,369 window replacements with double glazing
- 3886 gas condensing boilers
- Centralised biomass system for 72 new Council flats
- Solar thermal (hot water heating) has been rolled out to older person bungalows, and 2 flat blocks
- 40 solar PV installations (generates electricity)

The Council is optimising access to external funding for:

- Maximising insulation and other energy saving measures in housing stock in 2014/15
- Planned upgrades of external wall insulation and potential other measures on five Tower Blocks over next few years

#### Future work

Improving energy performance is a key driver of this strategy and dovetailing energy measures in association with other asset management projects could include:

- Stock investment planning refurbishment should maximise opportunities for energy efficiency as a more cost effective approach.
- Data Management improving energy performance will require good, regularly updated Energy (SAP) data to keep monitoring against benchmark.
- Investment/Planned Programmes target energy related DHS failures. Energy Efficiency programmes needs to form part of the budget programme – utilise funding to make the most of existing budget ascribed to this.
- Responsive/Void repairs these can also be 'trigger points' for energy efficiency works. Produce checklists to maximise efficiency – i.e. add basic insulation/draught proofing, pipe lagging and other energy measures.

Resident involvement is vital and can be used to maximise efficiency of systems. This includes controls evaluation, understanding boilers, and maintenance requirements.

Targets for the future will be set to increase the average SAP, for the period covered by this strategy. We have actively participated in the identification of properties requiring energy efficiency improvements and carbon reduction measures. As such, this initiative will be one of the guiding principles of targeting our investment.

The focus however will be on improving the SAP rating of the F and G rated property (i.e. SAP < 38) to ensure they are prioritised whenever possible to do so in terms of investment works to improve the overall energy performance. This is particularly important as properties within bands F and G will not be able to be relet after 2018 until a SAP level within band E is obtained.

## Renewable energy

Whilst a 'fabric first' approach is the best place to start for optimising building energy use, renewables, low carbon heating and lighting (LED) will also be considered as a means of reducing fuel poverty and maximising 'clean' sources of electricity. Broadly this involves the following approach:

- Assessing feasibility of individual properties for low carbon technologies like solar panels (PV or thermal), biomass or heat pumps, LED lighting;
- Yearly updates and consideration of the financial case and benefits for each (eg Feed in tariffs for solar PV and Renewable Heat Incentive for solar thermal, biomass, heat pumps etc);

• Working with tenants to ensure they understand the new technologies and use them appropriately and to maximum potential.

## Sp.

#### **Asbestos**

All common areas have been the subject of a Management / Refurbishment & Demolition asbestos surveys to (HS[G]264). The data is held in a specialist asbestos register and administered by our asset management team. OCC has a legal duty to have an Asbestos Management Plan, which contains our strategy on establishing and maintaining a process of asbestos control.

#### **Decent Homes Standard**

In England all social housing landlords have a duty to achieve and maintain the Decent Homes Standard. As the DHS programme is based on life cycle renewals (in part), careful attention is required to maintain full compliance. Properties that will become non decent in the next three years, **if no proactive investment is undertaken**, are shown below:

Year	Number Non-Decent	% Non-Decent
2014/15	993	12.7
2015/16	1526	19.6
2016/17	1644	21.1

#### 2.3 HOUSING NEED

OCC operates in an extremely bouyant housing market. Demand for OCCs properties remains high. There are no particular parts of the housing portfolio that would be classified as 'hard to let'.

A summary of housing need is provided below:

	2013/14												
	Apr	May	Jun	Jul	Aug	Sep	Oct	Nov	Dec	Jan	Feb	Mar	
OCC properties let	37	25	24	39	25	36	29	25	28	25	24		
of which to OCC transfer applicants	10	4	9	12	7	11	8	6	6	5	9		
No on housing reg.	5414	5283	4752	n/a	4759	4845	4891	4448	4266	3974	3796	3829	

	G	ieneral reg		Housing Assoc Transfer reg			OCC Transfer reg			Total Housing reg		
Minimum bed need	General needs	Sheltered	TOTAL	General needs	Sheltered	TOTAL	General needs	Sheltered	TOTAL	General needs	Sheltered*	TOTAL
1	1240	57	1297	120	26	146	234	42	276	1594	125	1719
2	930		930	129	1	130	240	4	244	1299	5	1304
3	343		343	90		90	168		168	601	0	601
4	85		85	24		24	41		41	150	0	150
5+	35		35	6		6	14		14	55	0	55
	2633	57	2690	369	27	396	697	46	743	3699	130	3829

Whilt there are no existing plans for wholescale estate regeneration schemes there are opportunities for new development sites based upon existing sites. A detailed appraisal process for identification is undertaken.

## 2.4 LEASEHOLDER PROPERTY

Approximately 3.9% of the stock has been sold on a leasehold basis as a result of the right to buy initiative.

OCC retains responsibility for managing the external repair of blocks and communal services containing leasehold dwellings and leaseholders are liable for a proportion of the costs. Leaseholders can challenge the need to undertake works, which could slow the progression of the project and can frustrate the process when a multitude of investment needs are found that need to be procured jointly. This has sometimes proved a hurdle when undertaking major works in blocks where there are leasehold flats for other landlords. Experience to date from a significant number of landlords and managing agents has shown that recovery of leaseholder contributions can be demanding and are open to challenge particularly on definitions of work i.e. repairs –v- improve.

OCC recognises it needs to proactively engage with leaseholders as part of the appraisal process so that meaningful dialogues can be entered into. OCC takes this stance not only in recognition of the legal duty but as a responsible landlord.

In developing programmes of works, consideration to mitigating the impact of leaseholder consultation will be given. In particular the packaging of programmes of work. Consideration and reference to the outcomes of Leasehold Valuation Tribunals will help in gauging if proposed programmes are likely to be considered a repair or if an element of improvement may be considered.

#### 2.5 PORTFOLIO PERFORMANCE

Asset management requires a methodology for establishing investment priorities and OCC has carried out a review of its housing stock. That appraisal identifies a number of inherent issues with certain property types or certain units. Examples of these are damp, cold-bridging and roofing problems. This process is a useful model to use for particular schemes/estates to identify whether or not they have a viable future. Indicators of whether the properties should be appraised include:

- High turnover of tenancies (churning)
- Long standing void properties
- Increased complaints
- Increased /demanding management issues (ASB, arrears etc.)
- Increased demand for reactive maintenance
- Disrepair claims

<sup>\*</sup>Applicant has been assessed as eligible for sheltered accommodation

## 2.6 PORTFOLIO 'MIX'

Having the optimal Portfolio mix is essential in delivering the targets and objectives of the business plan and this strategy. A key strategy going forwards is matching supply –v- demand. This will need to address:

- Over occupation
- Under occupation
- Having less bedsit stock
- Reflecting the needs of the Housing Needs Survey

The need for scheme or estate based option appraisal will be identified through work on portfolio performance and mix. However, the immediate priorities for option appraisal are:

- Holistic stock wide perspective via the first stage assessment
- Regeneration
- Land and related assets
- Remodelling and disposal
- Housing needs
- Rationalisation and reconfiguration

## 3. ASSET MANAGEMENT OBJECTIVES

#### 3.1 THE NATIONAL CONTEXT

While the immediate priority for OCC is the maintaining its decent homes investment programme, the 'Homes for the future' sets a new agenda in terms of more homes, more affordable homes and homes that are well designed, greener, and linked to good schools, transport and health care. Our AMS is therefore focused not just on the existing stock. It seeks to take into account the surrounding environment, looking at what is sustainable, and what needs to be done to support communities and homes that meet higher environmental standards.

#### 3.2 THE LOCAL AUTHORITIES CORPORATE OBJECTIVES

The local authorities' vision for housing is for more affordable, high-quality housing in Oxford. This is essential for the vibrancy of the economy and the health and well-being of residents.

There are three basic principles under-pinning the Sustainable Communities Strategies:

- Sustainable growth development and regeneration that creates a viable self-sustaining local economy where strategic decisions are made considering social, economic and environmental impacts.
- Narrowing the gap raising standards in order to reduce disparities between other neighbouring boroughs.
- Assessing impacts all partners will consider the impact of key decisions in relation to the seven key outcomes listed below.

These seven key outcomes are a commitment to create places:

- With a thriving local economy and sustainable towns.
- With a strong and balanced housing market where people choose to live
- With high levels of educational achievement.
- Where all people have the opportunity for a healthier and longer life.
- Where people are safe, confident and proud to live.
- For everyone, which value and embraces diversity.
- That safeguards the environment.

From this, the housing principles include:

- Achieving a balanced housing market:
  - Meeting identified needs for affordable housing.
- Reducing unfitness and disrepair and delivering decent homes:
  - Improving the condition of the housing stock to ensure fit for purpose.
  - To ensure that all social tenants have a decent home.
- To prevent homelessness and meeting the needs of vulnerable households:

- To tackle homelessness more effectively.
- To ensure that a range of specialist and supported housing is available.
- Building sustainable communities:
  - To build cohesive communities by meeting the housing needs and aspirations of all communities.
  - To tackle social exclusion through neighbourhood renewal action on a broad basis.
  - Sustainability, quality and design.

### 3.3 OBJECTIVES OF OCC

OCC is addressing five key issues to meet housing need in Oxford:

- 1. Building new homes
- 2. Providing a high-quality landlord service
- 3. Improving standards in the private rented sector
- 4. Reducing and preventing homelessness
- 5. Piloting Direct Payments and Universal Credit

In achieving these objectives, the following values which govern the way in which we work:

- Service excellence striving to deliver excellent value for money services for all our customers.
- Valuing one another treating everybody with respect, fairness and honesty, appreciating diverse needs and expectations.
- Trust earning trust by being open, honest and doing what we say.
- Inspiring people creating an environment that encourages and empowers ambition, aspiration and achievement.
- Excellence in business being professional, commercially aware and responsible in all that we do.

#### 3.4 EMPLOYMENT OPPORTUNITIES

The investment and ongoing maintenance into the housing stock also enables a further contribution to the corporate objective of *Improving the Skills of the Workforce.* 

By allocating £50,000 each year for two years to provide ten new apprenticeships within the Council's own workforce and looking at ways to extend the arrangement into future years.

For external contracts, we will:

- Developing 'SMART' Key Performance Indicators into our new partnering contracts to measure the use of local labour and local supplies:
- Using residents profile data to target workshops for employment opportunities.

#### 3.5 ASSET MANAGEMENT PRIORITIES

OCC's approach to asset management will ensure that our housing stock meets the current and future needs of customers, while being sustainable and affordable. Our asset management priorities are to improve the quality of existing homes and therefore to:

- Ensure the long term viability and sustainability of our stock.
- Maintain and manage the stock to meet current and future needs.
- To inform the targeting and development of neighbourhood management, environmental improvement and neighbourhood enhancement initiatives.
- To provide a framework to inform decisions on the retention of and investment in existing assets, on the sale of assets, and the conversion of assets.
- Reduce the costs of maintenance in the longer term.
- Tackle fuel poverty.

It follows that our AMS is centred on questions about improving the stock at a cost that can be afforded:

**Better stock** - What are the objectives for stock investment? What are the standards we aim to deliver to meet the goals of sustainable communities (safe and secure homes in a quality environment); meet future needs (the life time homes agenda); and respond to criteria to achieve environmental sustainability. How do we manage the stock portfolio to achieve our objectives of a high quality and attractive stock?

**Lower costs** - Can the investment requirement be funded? How can we align the investment plan with the business plan and what can we do to minimise costs through preventative cyclical programmes once the decent homes investment programme has been delivered?

The strategy is a response to these questions, and from it flows the following ambitions:

- To deliver an investment standard that mean our homes achieve and sustain the decent homes target, achieve affordable warmth, meet identified needs, and contribute to community development.
- To manage the stock portfolio, in terms not just of age, condition and standard, but also as part of a process of assessment to guide policies of reinvestment to meet the needs of current and future tenants.
- To support our corporate priorities through **investment plans** that reflect the agreed allocation of resources for re-investment, and contribute to sustainable neighbourhoods.

The objectives set out above are considered in more detail in Sections Four to Six. This is backed by a delivery plan described in Section Seven, which in outline addresses the following questions:

• What do we need to know about the stock and how can we improve performance management?

- How are residents involved in defining priorities, standards, managing programmes and evaluating the quality of customer service?
- Who is responsible for the AMS and what are the monitoring arrangements?
- What is the action plan?

## 4. STANDARDS

Goal						
To deliver homes that meet the needs of our residents.						
Objectives						
4.1	To achieve <b>and</b> sustain the decent homes standard					
4.2	To develop an affordable <i>Oxford Standard</i> which meets the aspirations of our residents can be afforded within our Business Plan.					
4.3	To provide well maintained homes and areas which are the responsibility of OCC- including gardens, boundary treatments, parking areas and street scene that enhance the feeling of pride in the area, etc.					
Requirements						
4.1	Demonstrate continued and on-going delivery of decent homes.					
4.2	The development of an <i>Oxford Standard</i> (which includes resident involvement) to be consulted, discussed, costed and agreed.					

The quality and availability of our properties is important to the health and wellbeing of our customers. Our current investment strategies will ensure that all of our properties are up to the decent, modern standard that our customers expect.

Our planned maintenance programmes will deliver significant investment in the housing stock to improve standards and to ensure there is a continuing demand for properties. Effective asset management will ensure that this programme is financially sustainable. The key elements are:

- Maintain the decency standard for all properties.
- Keep homes in good condition beyond this by adopting a strategic, long-term approach to investment and an intelligent approach to cyclical maintenance aimed at maximising the life of building components.
- Deliver an affordable quality product in an attractive environment, complying with current and prospective requirements, particularly in terms of affordable warmth and environmental sustainability.
- Achieving high customer satisfaction and contributing to sustainable communities.

#### 4.1 DECENT HOMES

Our immediate aim is to deliver decent homes within budget and with a high level of tenant satisfaction.

To plan the delivery of the decent homes programme and to demonstrate continuous DHS compliance, OCC will maintain an up-to-date stock condition database. This will build on the existing sample survey, capturing all preworks inspection data and completions from the works programme.

4.1 Demonstrate delivery of decent homes		
Objectives		
Compliance	Up-to-date and reliable data to show that all homes meet the decent homes standard.	
Tasks		
Data collection	Ensure data is collected to demonstrate compliance.	

#### 4.2 OXFORD STANDARD

Our residents will have other aspirations for their homes and will wish to see improvements to aspects of estates such as security and environment quality.

We will, in full consultation with the residents revise the current standard to match the expectations of our tenants while being affordable within the business plan. The Oxford Standard may include:

- A more ambitious thermal comfort standard.
- Accessibility standards for older and disabled people.
- Internal noise insulation within and between dwellings.
- Standards for communal areas and the external environment that support policies for sustainable communities. (including boundary treatment to gardens)

We will agree an Oxford Standard that reflects local circumstances. This will be discussed with residents, aligned with business objectives and be capable of being funded by the business plan.

#### The home

Concerns about affordable warmth and energy efficiency mean that there will be a focus on insulation and efficient heating systems. We will take account where possible of industry standards. We are committed to improving the energy efficiency of the stock and minimising the environmental impact of our activities.

#### **Common areas**

Internal common areas are an important part of the home environment. Upgrading communal areas within blocks is therefore a priority. Standards and expectations have risen since many of the blocks last had any substantial investment. Upgrading these areas will not only improve the environment of the block but will lead to cost savings on cleaning and maintenance.

#### The environment

We will continue to review our strategies for improving the external environment of estates. We are aware that the quality of the local environment affects the quality of peoples' lives. We know that the standard of maintenance on our estates is important to residents. We want to deliver the improvements that residents think are priorities, and to involve them in this process.

We envisage that residents' specific priorities for communal areas and environmental works in their own areas will be established through neighbourhood consultation. The mechanism for budgeting is that, in defining the aspirational standard, our AMS will forecast the costs associated with achieving the proposed *Oxford Standard* and environmental improvements. These forecasts must be fully fundable in the business plan.

4.2 Oxford Stan	dard		
Objectives			
Sustainability	Include affordability and sustainability as key components of OCC's criteria for assessing stock quality.		
Target standard	<ul> <li>Guided by corporate objectives, OCC will:</li> <li>Define aspirational standards.</li> <li>Agree the standard that can be supported by the business plan.</li> <li>Agree a delivery timescale.</li> </ul>		
Tasks			
Oxford Standard	Define an aspirational standard for OCC, including affordable warmth and environmental criteria.		
Modelling of costs	Assess the costs of the aspirational standard to ensure the standard is fundable by the business plan.		

#### 4.3 FIRE RISK ASSESSMENTS AND ASSOCIATED WORKS

Our immediate aim is to maintain 'suitable and sufficient' Fire Risk Assessments (FRAs) in accordance with the Regulatory Reform (Fire Safety) Order 2005. The outputs of this will be held on a database with a prioritised action points.

Action points requiring investment work will be 'dovetailed' with the investment works whenever possible and practical to do so.

4.3 Fire Risk Assessments		
Objectives		
Compliance	Up-to-date FRAs and associated action plans for all blocks requiring these	
Tasks		
Data collection	Compile the required actions and phase with Investment works when possible to do	
	SO.	

## 4.4 MECHANICAL & ELECTRICAL

4.4 Mechanical	l & Electrical
Objectives	
Compliance	Five yearly fixed wire testing regime, as prescribed in the industry standard published by Institution of Engineering and Technology (IET) Wiring Regulations (BS 7671)  Annual landlord gas safety certificates with 100% on-going compliance
Tasks	
Data collection	Compile the required actions and phase with Investment works when possible to do so.
	Robust escalation process for potentially non-compliant units

## 5. PORTFOLIO MANAGEMENT

## Goal To manage the stock portfolio in line with the business plan, meeting the needs of the wider community, demonstrate good stewardship and ensure the stock's long term sustainability. **Objectives** 5.1 To develop our existing approach to portfolio scoring to indicate priorities for investment and any need for more detailed option appraisal. 5.2 Support for neighbourhood level management plans. 5.3 Review options where demand is low, costs are high, or there is an opportunity to make better use of the assets. Requirements 5.1 A measure of portfolio performance which can be kept up to date as a reliable guide to investment priorities. 5.2 Development of our approach to preparing estate improvement plans. Asset management support for estate regeneration. 5.3

A review of the opportunities provided by under-used HRA land.

Strategies aimed at achieving better use of the stock.

Our aim is to ensure that there is a continuing demand for our properties and to identify stock that is, or may become, a liability. Such properties may be a drain on resources and best suited for disposal or redevelopment. It is important that we do not continue to invest in properties if there is a question about their short to medium term future.

#### 5.1 PORTFOLIO PERFORMANCE

Option appraisal for marginal schemes.

5.4

5.5

5.6

OCC will develop an index, which uses indicators and compares environmental and socio-economic criteria in order to access scheme viability and inform stock investment and disposal policies.

5.1 Portfolio Performance		
Objectives		
Portfolio performance	Measure on a scheme and area basis.	
Tasks		
Index	Develop use of this to better inform portfolio management decisions.	

#### 5.2 ESTATE IMPROVEMENT PLANS

We know that the quality of the estate environment is important, and we will consult with residents as part of work to agree the *Oxford Standard*.

However, we want to be more ambitious, and link environmental works to other aspects of estate or neighbourhood planning. This would encompass:

- Renewal of some of the worst areas of hard and soft landscape, aiming to improve the visual impact, design-out crime, reduce maintenance costs and improve the sense of safety, well-being and ownership.
- Reviewing the opportunities to provide additional homes on underused land.

We have a scheme investment budget for local determination. We believe that this work should be linked to neighbourhood or estate based plans. These plans would provide a basis for a more coordinated approach to asset management, and particularly to recognise that housing management should not be undertaken in isolation from investment planning.

A key role of estate improvement plans is to identify properties that are at risk of low demand and to prepare action plans to deal with them before they become financial liabilities. If the stock can achieve target standards at reasonable cost, the business plan will provide for coordinated re-investment that includes environmental works to secure the long term future of the area. Proposals for disposal will be reviewed in terms of the impact on the local community.

5.2 Estate improvement plans				
Objectives				
Develop an approach	Agree an approach to preparing neighbourhood or estate plans			
Monitoring	The performance of estate improvement plans should be monitored, requiring the starting assumptions to be recorded.			
Tasks				
Principle	Agree that neighbourhood planning is a realistic approach to linking housing management, asset management and development.			
Define priorities	Agree priorities for estate improvement plans, informed by estate sustainability			
Development	Use option appraisal to identify opportunities for new development.			
Land management	Consider "greening" areas where there are problems due to over density			

#### 5.3 OPTION APPRAISAL

The need for scheme or estate based option appraisal will be identified through work on portfolio performance. However, the immediate priorities for option appraisal are:

- Regeneration
- Land and related assets
- Remodelling and disposal
- Housing needs
- Rationalisation and reconfiguration

#### Land and related assets

To support the housing strategy it is important to undertake a detailed review of the re-development potential across all our estates. 'Hidden Homes' is a key issue for a number of our peer organisations.

OCC proposes to establish two categories:

- A review of the potential for 'Hidden Homes'. This involves the identification of redundant or underused spaces on existing Council estates and consider the possibility of creating new homes for local people; and
- Permanent environmental treatment where land has no potential alternative use.

We believe that imaginative solutions could increase the number of homes on our estates, through remodelling while improving the environment and making a positive contribution to the life of the community.

## Remodelling and disposal

Remodelling is an option for specific schemes in our ownership.

In general terms, disposal of assets is not a high priority for OCC. However, there are occasions where a scheme may be expensive to maintain and delivers little social value. In these circumstances the best option may be redevelopment or disposal. We will evaluate these schemes within the OCC criteria and in consultation with area representatives.

#### Better use of the stock

As part of making better use of the housing stock, we will look at ways to minimise under-occupancy of the existing stock. There is logic in a policy which encourages movement to more appropriate stock that releases under-occupied homes for the use of families. We will work with representatives to develop an under-occupation strategy that will include incentives to assist people to move into smaller and more suitable accommodation.

The appraisal model is shown in the appendices.

5.3 Option appraisal		
Objectives		
Regeneration	Support development and regeneration plans	
Re-modelling	A methodology for evaluating options for individual properties or schemes	
Land	Assess the potential of sites.	
Better use	Development of an approach to widening housing options.	
Tasks		
Criteria	Adopt an approach to option appraisal that takes into account estate regeneration	
Scheme	Apply scheme based option appraisal as required	
Land assets	As part of investment plans and consultation with tenants on environmental works, assess development opportunities offered by sites and under-used land.	
Under-occupancy	Prepare a strategy which offers housing options to those who might benefit from	
	moving to a more suitable home.	

## 6. STOCK INVESTMENT PLANNING

Goal			
	pport business planning by delivering investment plans for the existing stock re affordable.		
Objec	etives		
6.1	Prepare a 30 year investment plan.		
6.2	Carry out a programme of component replacement identified through the		
	stock condition survey.		
6.3	Ensure all work is value for money.		
Requ	Requirements		
6.1	Investment planning and budgeting.		
6.2	Programme of component replacement planned and costed on a five year		
	rolling programme, with the minimum decent homes 100% compliance.		
6.3	Ability to demonstrate improving value for money.		

OCC must operate a viable business with adequate resources to meet current and future business and financial commitments. Our business plan needs to be informed by asset management information that is reviewed regularly. Our approach to investment planning therefore has the following objectives:

- Improve the quality of management information about the nature, condition and sustainability of the stock.
- Provide reliable and detailed forecasts of future costs to support business planning.
- Show a thirty year investment plan driven by stock condition data.
- Provide a detailed rolling five year planned programme which builds on intelligent timing of component replacement.
- Manage the programme to ensure that it is affordable.
- Obtain value for money, delivering the programme with efficiency to the stated timescales.
- Deliver the programme that customers want within costs that are affordable.

Beyond the delivery of immediate decent homes targets the future investment requirements and business context must be understood. Business modelling is central to the assessment of options, and the AMS will support this by developing capacity to prepare investment plans.

It is essential that we know the level of investment required in the existing stock over future years, and that this investment can be funded. This includes the ability to prepare long-term investment forecasts for the stock; to report on decent homes; and to anticipate any widening of the decent homes agenda to embrace community and environmental criteria.

The requirement is for an investment plan driven by survey based cost forecasts, together with non-survey costs, which represent a complete estimate of the costs of maintaining all assets in good condition over the forecast period. To achieve this we require up-to-date and accurate

information about the condition of the housing stock. The foundation for this is a programme of pre-works surveys and updating of the database in-line with works programmes.

The resultant agreed investment plan, aligned with the business plan, will then be translated into a five year rolling planned programme as the basis for budgeting and procurement.

#### 6.1 INVESTMENT FORECASTS

Future planned and programmed improvement work will provide for the continuous renewal of components in accordance with the life cycle expectations. The Business Plan has been modelled to finance this on-going investment to maintain standards.

The current financial plan includes a thirty year cash flow including provision for major repairs and improvement programmes and the effect of RTB sales. The investment plan have been used as the basis for figures in the cash-flow forecasts.

Resources have been identified in the Business Plan to meet the need for renewals and improvements identified in the stock condition survey. This totals £23,173,133 (exc. fees) over the 5 year plan period.

**Table 1** below shows the expenditure identified by the survey over the next five years against the budget provision in the business plan.

It can be seen that while the year by year profile varies the overall budget provision for the next five years is in line with the spend required to meet decent homes.

Table 1

14510 1						
Financial Year	2014/15	15/16	16/17	17/18	18/19	Totals
Catch Up						
Repairs	920,000	0	0	0	0	920,000
Decent Homes						
Element Renewal	2,088,984	6,385,893	2,677,816	592,686	10,507,754	22,253,133
Total	3,008,984	6,385,893	2,677,816	592,686	10,507,754	23,173,133
Business Plan						
Budget	5,222,310	4,909,260	4,701,510	4,493,260	4,493,260	23,819,600
		-				
Variance + -	2,213,326	1,476,633	2,023,694	3,900,574	-6,014,494	646,467

#### Notes:

- 1. This limited top-level analysis confirms the previous financial projections for meeting Decent Homes and works programmes to date have addressed on-going compliance with Decent Homes.
- Adjustments will need to be made for expenditure on the tower blocks as the Decent Homes works will be covered in the major tower block project.
- 3. The year on year programme will be adjusted to smooth out spend over the five year period.
- 4. The expenditure identified includes the replacement of all elements at the time of life expiry e.g. Kitchens 20 years, Bathrooms 30 years.

**Table 2** shows other repairs and planned maintenance items identified by the survey:

Table 2

Other repairs						
(not DHS)	£440,224	£1,015,827	£516,638	£107,497	£4,021,926	£6,102,112

These repairs do not contribute to the potential failure of dwellings against decent homes. Four million pounds (Approx. 60%) of this expenditure relates to external area works such as walls, boundaries and paving.

The Council is investing £5 million in estates enhancement and regeneration over the coming five years which is likely to significantly address these repairs although further analysis is required to confirm this.

The current investment plan includes for the cost of maintaining the stock in a decent condition. Any additional costs associated with achieving a higher aspirational standard will be included in subsequent work and where affordable will form part of our business plan.

Schedule of rate assumptions will be reviewed annually, and an annual investment plan provided as an input to the business plan. This annual review will look at the impact of new data, completed works, revised life cycle assumptions, any re-profiling of works, and the impact of any redevelopment proposals. It is essential that asset management plans are reflected in an investment plan that in turn is fundable by the business plan. If our business plan requires flexibility in the investment plan, this must be translated into a revised AMS.

The Energy Policy will be aligned with the Asset Management Strategy and Housing Strategy in order to form a cohesive and joined-up approach. It also has links with the Financial Inclusion Strategy for actions addressing fuel poverty and processes/prioritisation within it will utilise data from the Stock Condition Survey. This is a key consideration in investment planning and budgeting.

6.1 Investment	6.1 Investment planning and budgeting			
Objectives				
Investment plan	OCC has a strategic planning requirement for maintenance cost forecast over 30 years, at whole stock and scheme level, with the ability to report on main components. The purpose is to see trends and to support business planning.			
Business plan	The investment plan will feed into business plans with a clear audit trail. The investment plan will report on the costs of the whole stock, in a consistent way. Reporting will extend to non-survey costs. Related assets and leasehold properties will be included.			
Non-survey costs	OCC will prepare investment plans in a format that includes budget forecasts for responsive, void and cyclical works, as well as for contingent works.			
Energy Performance	To maximise the energy efficiency and minimise fuel poverty in OCC's housing stock			
Tasks				
Resident involvement	Involve residents at the earliest possible stage in the investment planning process			
Investment plan	Migrate data into the database, run an investment plan and reconcile against earlier reports,			

Review	Review the schedule of rate and life cycle assumptions annually. Compare against			
assumptions	industry standards and peer group benchmarks, and against actual costs			
	experienced by OCC.			
Align investment	Review OCC's business plan in the light of investment requirements. Any funding			
plan with	gap to be addressed by specific policies. These options will be modelled.			
business plan				
Energy				
	<ul> <li>Define targets for energy in the housing stock, both in terms of average energy performance (SAP rating) and poorest performers (minimum). These can be monitored on a yearly basis.</li> </ul>			
	<ul> <li>Determine basic measures that should be applied to all buildings and roll out (eg draught proofing, loft insulation).</li> </ul>			
	Optimise efficiency by integrating energy efficiency works with planned and reactive maintenance			
	<ul> <li>Consideration of stock for energy generation (renewables) potential</li> </ul>			
	Prioritise larger energy saving works according to			
	Energy efficiency measures in terms of cost per carbon saving			
	Funding available and a given budget			
	Determined fuel poverty criteria			
	<ul> <li>Ensure Technical staff working on building based projects are appropriately trained</li> </ul>			
	<ul> <li>Ensure tenant-supporting staff and tenants are aware and confident in key energy issues</li> </ul>			

#### 6.2 PLANNED PROGRAMMES

Our requirement is to maintain up-to-date stock condition information in order to support the development of a rolling five year investment programme. Our database contains data extrapolated to give whole stock information. We can analyse by estate, linking this to an index of failures by decent homes criteria. This can be done while splitting into internal and external works (to fabric) plus communal areas, to identify what work would be done on a purely worst-first basis.

There will be a clear audit trail to demonstrate that the planned programme supports the AMS. In turn, the planned programme will demonstrate compliance with the decent homes standard, and the agreed *Oxford Standard*. In the future a rolling budget will be approved on the basis of the planned programme.

6.2 Planned programmes		
Objectives		
Preparation of planned programme	OCC has a requirement to prepare planned maintenance programmes based on survey data, with the ability to see the impact of accelerating or delaying works programmes. Reporting will be at unit level, to support aggregation by any grouping of units.	
Planned programmes	Decent homes failures will be reflected in the planned programme. It should be possible to report on planned programme dates to demonstrate compliance.	
Programme priorities	Publication of an indicative annual programme up to twelve months in advance of delivery	
Consultation	OCC is committed to consulting with tenants on planned programmes, and to providing better information about when programmes will be delivered. This requires links between a finalised works programme and customer facing systems hosted on the mainframe IT platform	

Tasks	
Preparing five year programme	Prepare detailed five year planned programmes at a local level that demonstrate the delivery and sustainability of decent homes.
Coordination	Hold the proposed planned programme on the mainframe so that corporate knowledge is shared.

## 6.3 VALUE FOR MONEY

Delivering value for money is a key area for service improvement. The aim to be more efficient means:

- An intelligent cyclical programme where preventative works are undertaken, but not done before the work is necessary.
- Potential warranty and handover claims flagged and properly actioned.
- New products identified that minimise maintenance liabilities through durability, easier cleaning and resistance to anti-social behaviour.
- The capacity to analyse repair activity to identify trends and reduce responsive and planned costs by intelligent cyclical or preventative works.
- Procuring contracts to ensure work is completed in the most efficient way and to the highest standards.

Environmental impact will be a key KPI used to monitor our investment programme. We intend to ensure wherever possible that programme waste is sorted on site. Waste will wherever possible be taken to local recycling depots. This not only provides environmental benefits but also reduces the cost of waste disposal.

Our investment programme will also be informed from the outset by a preventative agenda that aims to maximise the amount of future maintenance work that is directed towards planned and programmed activity. This is not a simple shift from responsive to planned. We will develop approaches which aim to extend the life of building components through intelligent planned repairs. This will be linked to our cyclical programme. The objective is to extend the life cycle of key components without seeing an offsetting rise in responsive repairs.

6.3 Value for mo	oney
Objectives	
Benchmarking	Verify that all planned programmes are delivering value for money.
Preventative strategies	To undertake more work as planned programmes, reducing the proportion or responsive repairs, but not replacing components before the end of their useful life.
Reducing delivery	To lower end-to-end service delivery costs by doing the right things right first time
costs	and cutting out the costs of doing what is unnecessary.
Tasks	
Benchmarking	Establish a framework to verify that packaged planned works are achieving better value for money than responsive repairs.
Maintenance cost	Develop a stronger understanding of the total costs of maintenance activity by
analysis	monitoring maintenance costs in use for major components.
Cyclical	Develop the programme in more detail, linked to protocols which define repair or

programmes	replace decisions. Plan the monitoring of these programmes to test that they deliver genuine value for money by delaying major works without increasing the cost of responsive repairs. Support this by establishing automatic reports that can track responsive repairs trends by area and components.
Handover procedure	Implement a handover procedure to ensure that outstanding defects are resolved by the planned maintenance contract and do not become responsive repairs.
Demand	Analyse the spread of demand for responsive repairs (by area, type of works and
	customer characteristics). Review ways in which the demand for small value non-
	urgent work might be better managed.

## 7. DELIVERING THE STRATEGY

Sections 4-6 of this strategy focused on how we can improve our housing stock at a cost that we can afford. This means defining the standard, managing the portfolio and improving our ability to prepare investment plans. In order to achieve these ambitions and deliver the strategy there are a number of related tasks that need attention. These are discussed below. The order in which they are presented does not imply any particular priority.

#### 7.1 DATA MANAGEMENT

Stock condition surveys have been undertaken and it is the intention to update stock condition data to a minimum of 20% stock each year. Building upon these surveys, our policy is to move to effective 100% real data through:

- A rolling programme of surveys on approximately 20% of the stock, linked to the cyclical programme and undertaken by our appointed consultants.
- Pre-works surveys as an important opportunity to identify the remaining life of elements that will not be replaced.
- Surveys of void property.
- Data capture from works programmes.
- Data capture from responsive repairs reviews.

Satisfaction data is being collected to measure the performance of service delivery. It is part of the responsive repairs process and is an integral part of the planned programme, through contractors' data validated by OCC. We also record tenant's views about the quality of the void property at the start of a tenancy. We will make sure that this data is used to improve service performance, and by linking it to better data about tenant characteristics this supports our approach to customer profiling.

We understand the need to manage the stock condition database and to continuously improve its quality. Data management is a crucial function. Without the proper skills and staffing the quality of data will decline, and what is there will not be used. The only way to make decisions on a rational basis is to be systematic, comprehensive and proactive in the exploitation of portfolio management techniques. This means combining quality information systems with good data management and then translating data into information which can be used. The data management role to be performed is to:

- Control the collection and management of good quality, consistent data as the basis on which to make decisions about investment priorities.
- Managing overall data quality.
- Manage the asset management software (including rates and life cycles).
- Preparing standard reports (for example, to ensure the proper treatment of block and leasehold costs).

 Preparing ah hoc reports, specifically to support investment and business planning, delivery of decent homes and neighbourhood reviews.

7.1 Data manag	ement
Objectives	
Rolling surveys	Improve the quality of planning data through a programme of rolling surveys supplemented by pre-works inspections.
Works data	Works data is captured as part of the management of planned programmes, and this data is used to up-date the stock condition database. While computing questions tend to take centre stage, the main data problems are procedural: ensuring that accurate and timely programme information is returned at unit level.
Contract	Timely data requires better communication from contractors about the status of
management	individual orders. This raises questions about the data requirements from contractors and the extent to which systems are shared.
Voids	The requirements for capturing void works data is similar to that for other works programmes.
Responsive	Though responsive repairs is a very important service to tenants the impact on
repairs	asset management is minor. There are two requirements. First, that any repair
	ordering is informed by information about planned programmes. Second, that relevant responsive repairs are captured to update the stock condition database.
Satisfaction	Making better use of satisfaction measurement to understand the pattern of demand and to adjust the service to meet different needs.
Managing data	Improve the coverage and quality of data.
Tasks	
Survey priorities	Define the data items to be collected as part of pre-works surveys and link to the proposed delivery programme.
Works data	Review the procedure for collecting works data.
Satisfaction	Review of the approach to collecting and analysing data.
Managing data	Define responsibilities for managing the stock condition database and agree protocols for data collection and quality control.

## 7.2 INFORMATION SYSTEMS

OCC has access to a specialist asset management package (SAMP), CodeMan to which the recent stock survey outputs are being entered into.

The immediate priority has been to reconcile the new database against the current stock condition survey forecasts and begin the process of shaping more detailed delivery plans. Beyond this we will contribute to a number of related asset management issues which will need to be addressed at local level, but which have implications for the partnership organisations as a whole.

- To hold RDSAP data if required, the collection profile of which changes in late 2014.
- Asbestos is currently held in a stand alone data base. As asbestos information is required for works orders, with the mainframe being the correct home for the data.
- Interfaces will be required to the mainframe, and the objectives of integration will be revisited as part of the asset management software update post conclusion of the stock survey reporting.

 To have the ability to interrogate the responsive repair data and create trend analysis calculations and predictions which will in turn inform future strategic component replacement programmes

7.2 Asset management information systems		
Objectives		
Shared data	All corporate data will be held in the mainframe, including any specialist asset management attribute data which has corporate relevance (eg decent homes results, SAP scores).	
Planned programmes	Information about planned programmes to be visible when ordering responsive repairs.	
Gas data	Make the best possible corporate use of gas servicing records	
Tasks		
Implementation plan	Asset management implementation plan for the migration of data to address issues of integration with the mainframe.	
Shared data items	As part of the implementation plan, agree attributes to be passed between CodeMan and the mainframe.	
Interfaces	Robust and performance tested.	
Planned maintenance	Define the requirements for managing planned maintenance in partnership with the contractors delivering the planned programme.	
Trend analysis	Develop a procedure to enable trend analysis of the responsive repairs to enable this data to inform future strategies	

#### 7.3 SERVICE STANDARDS

It is essential that we understand our customers and then translate this knowledge into more responsive service. The annual STAR survey of tenants provides an insight into how well issues around repairs are dealt with:

- 68% (the highest return) said repairs and maintenance was the highest priority service we provide them with
- 78% had had repairs to their home in the last year. 83% are happy with how repairs and maintenance is dealt with. 90% were happy with the overall quality of the work. 95% said appointments were kept
- 69% of tenants had contacted the council about their house in the last month. 78% of these contacts were about repairs. 90% of them phoned us and 7% visited us
- 64% felt that when they were initially interviewed (by phone or face to face) the speed of the repairs service was 'fair' or 'poor'
- Most tenants (58%) aren't aware of the council's published service standards
- 50% of tenants have access to the internet at home. 24% are happy to be contacted by email but 79% would wish to use telephone.

This high level of overall satisfaction for repairs is confirmed by the ongoing monitoring of customer satisfaction through the Council's GovMetric system (data from April to December 2012).

Channel	Good	Average	Poor
F2F	47.4%	21.1%	31.6%
Telephone	91.6%	7.3%	1.1%
Web	16.7%	0.0%	83.3%
Grand			
Total	90.8%	7.4%	1.7%

In addition, the customer feedback system for monitoring complaints, comments and compliments shows that compliments for the service outweigh complaints by over 4:1 (data from April to December 2012):

Work Area	Comment	Compliment	Stage 1 Complaint	Stage 2 Complaint	Stage 3 Complaint
Day to Day Responsive Repairs	312	624	108	7	7
Planned Maintenance	2	4	14	1	
Surveyors		1	16		
Grand Total	314	629	138	8	7

It is important to collect and use customer profiling information as the key to performing well on diversity. Accurate and comprehensive profiling information will be used to set targets and performance indicators. Information will be available to staff and to contractors where relevant.

Our AMS is supported by a comprehensive repairs and maintenance policy which shows what will be delivered, when and how this will be done, and the standards to be applied to the measurement of performance.

Improvements will be made to the way we handle and learn from complaints. Tenant satisfaction surveys are undertaken following decent homes programmes, and we will be more systematic about our approach to new lettings surveys.

These mechanisms used together are intended to embed tenant involvement in service monitoring and development, using customer satisfaction to drive-up standards, and then linking this back to show how customer feedback has shaped the service.

7.3 Service standards		
Objectives		
Customer satisfaction	Collection of reliable information about service standards.	
Better customer	Collection and analysis of data to shape service delivery more	
information	intelligently.	
Better customer feedback	Listening to customers, acting on what customers have said, and then feeding this back to show how their views have influenced service delivery.	
Better use of complaints	Not only to resolve complaints but also to demonstrate learning where the experience has wider applicability.	

Tasks	
Validation of satisfaction	Introduction of checks on the satisfaction ratings reported by
scores	contractors on planned maintenance and responsive repairs
Service process review	Review repair and maintenance processes, looking for simplification and quality gains
Complaints procedure	Review the repair and maintenance element within the overall corporate complaints procedure.
Training	Initiate a continuous training programme on customer care induction training, extending it to include contractors.
Performance indicators	Complete a comprehensive review of performance indicators.

## 7.4 RESIDENT INVOLVEMENT

Resident involvement forms a very important part of the process of making decisions about assets.

Investment in assets should reflect the views expressed by residents in Customer Surveys and via other feedback mechanisms. Residents will be involved in investment decisions and specific tenants will be consulted about locally applicable proposals and strategies, for example in relation to remove stock reduction and conversions.

Additionally, we will put in place:

- A Resident Involvement Compact written in conjunction with residents.
- A Resident Involvement Strategy that sets out how residents will be involved in the development of plans and in the execution of works.
- A regular newsletter that has service users on its editorial panel.
- A core group of informed residents who are active within the organisation.
- A staff resource to facilitate and co-ordinate resident involvement.

Our strategic objective is to ensure tenants are at the heart of decisions taken in planning, delivering and monitoring our service, with discussions on Oxford Standard and estate improvement plans being the priorities within this AMS.

7.4 Resident involvement		
Objectives		
Aspirations	Agree aspirational standards.	
Environment / Energy	Agree environmental / Energy standards.	
Service standards	Agree service standards.	
Tasks		
Aspirations	Involve tenants in defining aspirational standards.	
Environment	Involve tenants in defining environmental standards.	
Service standards	Involve tenants in defining service standards.	
Security	Involve tenants in defining base security measures and at a neighbourhood level	

## 7.5 RESPONSIVE AND VOID PROPERTY REPAIRS

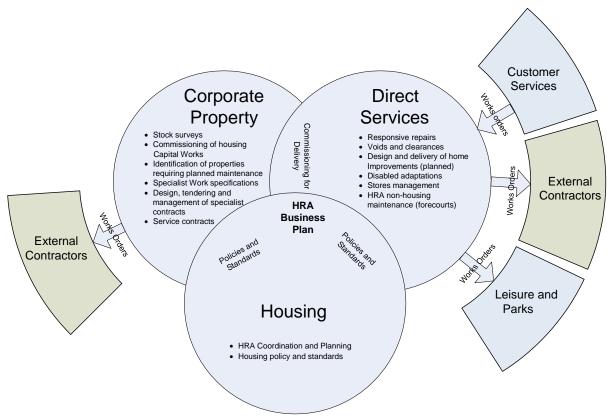
#### **Fundamental Service Review**

In 2012 a Fundamental Service Review was undertaken of Housing repairs and maintenance delivery. Key findings were:

- 7822 properties were maintained and 25,078 repairs were undertaken during 2011/12
- Each year approximately 350-400 voids occur, 350 kitchens are replaced, 260 bathrooms are replaced, 440 boilers are replaced and 300 windows are replaced
- £9m is spent on responsive and cyclical housing repairs (£3m responsive, £6m planned)
- £8-9m is allocated in the capital programme for housing maintenance

## Internal and External Relationships in Housing Repairs

The management and fulfilment of housing repairs involves three council service areas directly and one indirectly, as set out in the diagram below. This has formed the basis for the Fundamental Service Review (FSR).



The relationships between the different services use a mixture of formal and informal commissioning to undertake work. A brief summary of the main interactions is set out below:

#### Day to day (responsive) repairs

 Residents report repairs to the Customer Service Contact Centre, which uses Lagan CRM scripting based on the tenants' Repairs Handbook to diagnose

- repairs. Repair jobs are raised via the Lagan CRM direct to Direct Service's Job Costing System 'Servitor', along with appointing to most jobs at the time of call.
- Follow-up jobs (from initial inspections or repairs) are programmed directly by Direct Services and undertaken by them or external contractors where specialist trades or equipment are required (e.g. scaffolding),or where contracts have been set up by Corporate Property (e.g. door entry systems). Any tree work or maintenance of vegetation is placed with Leisure and Parks to undertake.

# <u>Planned repairs and improvements</u> (i.e. to maintain the decent homes standard)

- Housing stock condition records are held and maintained by Corporate Property using a computer database (Codeman) which receives manual data entry following on-site surveys and direct services works. This is used to identify properties requiring replacement fixtures in order to maintain the decent homes standard, against the agreed replacement timescales
- Direct Services are commissioned on an annual basis to fulfil the replacement programme. Some additions to the programme will be included for properties becoming void (see below)
- Direct Services are responsible for the programming and design of minor improvement schemes including disabled adaptations.
- Major improvement schemes (e.g. tower block refurbishment) will be specified and tendered by Corporate Property directly with external contractors

#### **Voids and re-letting**

- Housing and Direct Services work closely together to act swiftly on properties becoming vacant. Direct Services deal with initial inspections of the property prior to tenancy termination, and handling key returns. They provide updated information on properties for advertising vacancies to Housing
- Once vacant, Direct Services undertake any works to bring the property up to the local void standard.
- Housing carry out shortlisting of potential tenants, with Direct Services undertaking viewings and signing up new tenancies

## **Future focus of Responsive Repairs**

The strategic objective for OCC is to deliver a value for money service that meets the needs of our customers and achieve continuous improvement. Key objectives include:

- Achieve top quartile performance in all aspects of responsive maintenance.
- An optimum balance of expenditure between emergency, urgent and routine responsive repairs having regard to good practice guidelines.
- Support for economic regeneration by providing training opportunities for young people.
- Operate an appointment system / balanced score card (pain and gain)

#### We will:

 Continue to analyse the proportion of emergency repairs to see whether there are patterns that can be addressed, and set targets to reduce the proportion of work carried out as emergencies or urgent.

- Consider how energy efficiency works can be incorporated into this process to maximise efficiency
- Identify repair hotspots and develop strategies to address individual and collective issues.
- Reduce the overall volume of responsive repairs through planned programmes, batched repairs and predictive analysis.
- Attempt to reduce back-office costs by better system integration.
- Operate a system to retrieve Schedule of Rates data to inform future strategies

## **Future focus of Void repairs**

Our strategic objective for voids is to maximise the use of our stock. The key objectives are:

- To reduce the time taken to re-let properties.
- To maintained the lettings standard consistently across our stock.

The management of void properties requires:

- Understanding our current and future customer profile.
- Managing a stock of dwellings that is suitable for and adapts to this profile.
- Maintaining and improving the stock to a level that our customers find attractive.
- An ability to present attractive dwellings for re-let within acceptable timescales and costs.

We are determined to turnaround voids in the most effective way and this means:

- Effectively managing the entire void process
- Encouraging tenants to leave their home in a good state of repair.
- Minimising re-let works within the agreed lettings standard.
- Use of decorating allowances.
- Working with our service partners to improve quality against agreed KPIs while reducing levels of inspection.

7.5 Responsive and	void works
Objectives	
Service management	Focus on the end-to-end responsive repairs service.
Improve customer satisfaction	Increase the percentage of jobs completed at first appointment and within timescale.
Delivering a value for money service	Reducing the overall volume of responsive repairs and decrease the proportion of jobs undertaken as emergency or urgent. Increase the proportion of work done under planned programmes.
Reducing the cost of service delivery	Simplifying the process to get the right job done at the first visit.
Maximum use of the stock	Reduce void relet times.
Adaptations	Continue to offer a very good service while achieving better value for money.
Tasks	

Service management	Develop the client role in monitoring overall service quality, developing QA functions and maximising customer feedback.		
Tenant incentives	Review the use of incentives to encourage tenants to leave their homes in good repair.		
Decorating allowances	Review the operation of allowances to maximise their use, minimise inconsistency and protect the needs of those who need more help.		
Planned works	Create additional planned maintenance packages to cover additional areas of work targeted at reducing responsive repairs.		
Defects	Reduce the demand for responsive repairs by minimising defects in planned programmes and specifying components based on whole life costing.		
Void costs	Set a target for reducing the average unit cost of voids.		
Future levels of demand	Undertake a review of the adaptations service to identify future levels of demand and the impact of DFG funding.		

#### 7.6 RESPONSIBILITIES

## Ownership of the AMS

Ownership of the AMS rests with the Head of Housing and Property.

The ownership must be able to demonstrate that it has participated fully in the development of the AMS. Specifically it must ensure that the organisation's long term strategic objectives are converted into achievable plans with clear, measurable targets set within realistic timescales.

#### Financial control

Financial control will be in accordance with the OCC Scheme of Financial Delegation, in conjunction with: Standing Orders; Procurement Policy; budgeting control, procedures and guidelines; and all other applicable policies.

#### Risk Management

This AMS shall be subject to prudent risk management principles including an annual review and report to the relevant Committee forum.

The relevant Committee forum will also receive regular reports on related strategies and programmes, for example related to the delivery of the thirty year investment programme and retaining the decent homes target.

Progress and control of the asset management programme will be monitored and scrutinised. Quarterly progress reports on progress are presented including:

- Progress against AMS targets and key performance indicators.
- Report of budget approvals made through delegated powers.
- Budget monitoring.

A two-year external audit of the action plan will enable progress to be reviewed along with incorporation of new and emerging related initiatives.

## APPENDIX ONE: FOUR YEAR ACTION PLAN

4.1 Demonstrate delivery of decent homes		When/By
Data collection	Ensure data is collected in a proper form capable	J Gould
	of demonstrating decent homes compliance.	(Completed)
4.2 Oxford Star		When/By
Oxford Standard	Agree a standard for OCC, including affordable warmth and environmental criteria.	M Shaw (Completed)
Modelling of costs	Assess the costs of the aspirational standard to ensure the standard is fundable by the business plan.	J Gould / M Shaw (Completed)
4.3 & 4.4 Regula	atory requirements	When/By
Fire risk	Review current arrangements for the rolling	•
Assessments	programme of testing and resultant works to ensure a proactive approach is maintained and	J Gould (April 2015)
& electrical testing regime	robust escalation process for potential non- complaint.	(
5.1 Portfolio ma		When/By
First-cut	Undertake first-cut analysis for comment.	J Gould (June 15)
5.2 Estate impr		When/By
Principle	Agree that estate improvement planning is a realistic approach to linking housing management, asset	M Shaw (completed)
Define priorities	Agree priorities for estate improvement plans, informed	Mgmt Team (June 15)
Development	Use option appraisal to identify opportunities for new development. Phase 1	M Shaw (September 2015)
5.3 Option app		When/By
Criteria	Adopt an approach to option appraisal that takes into account estate regeneration	M Shaw (Sept 2015)
Scheme	Apply scheme based option appraisal as required	M Shaw (Sept 2015)
Land assets	Complete the review of investment plans and consultation with tenants on environmental works, assess development opportunities offered by garage sites and under-used land.	M Shaw (Sept 2015)
Under- occupancy	Jointly prepare a strategy which offers housing options to those who might benefit from moving to a more suitable home.	G Parsons (Sept 2015)
6.1 Stock inves	stment planning	When/By
Investment plan	Migrate data into AMS, run an investment plan and reconcile against earlier reports.	J Gould (completed)
Review	Check SOR and life cycle assumptions. Compare	J Gould (June 2015)
assumptions	against benchmarks and against actual costs experienced by OCC.	,
Align	Review OCC' business plan in the light of	M Shaw (completed)
investment	investment requirements. Any funding gap to be	,
plan with	addressed by specific policies. These options to	
business plan	be modelled.	
Energy performance	Complete analysis of energy data, establish priorities and agree energy targets and overall strategy. Ensure that energy efficiency is	J Gould / Debbie Haynes (May 2015)

	voids to optimise efficiency. Consider how income		
	can be evaluated to target homes most at risk of		
	fuel poverty.	When/By	
•	6.2 Planned programmes		
Preparing five year	Prepare detailed five year planned programmes at a local level that demonstrate the delivery and	J Gould (completed)	
programme	sustainability of decent homes.		
Coordination	Pass the proposed planned programme to other	J Gould (May 2015)	
	staff so that corporate knowledge is shared.		
6.3 Value for n	noney	When/By	
Benchmarking	Verify that all planned programmes are delivering value for money.	J Gould / G Bourton (September 2015)	
Maintenance cost analysis	Develop a stronger understanding of the total costs of maintenance activity by monitoring maintenance costs in use for major components.	J Gould (June2015)	
Cyclical programmes	Develop the programme in more detail to include optimisation of energy efficiency measures, linked to protocols which define repair or replace decisions. Plan the monitoring of these programmes to test that they deliver genuine value for money by delaying major works without increasing the cost of responsive repairs. Support this by establishing automatic reports that can track responsive repairs trends by area and components.	J Gould / (June 2015)	
Handover procedure	Implement a handover procedure to ensure that outstanding defects are resolved by the planned maintenance contract and do not become responsive repairs.	(September 2015)	
Demand	Analyse the spread of demand for responsive repairs (by area, type of works and customer characteristics). Review ways in which the demand for small value non-urgent work might be better managed.	(June 2015)	
7.1 Data management		When/By	
Survey priorities	Define the data items to be collected as part of pre- works surveys and link to the proposed delivery programme.	J Gould (completed)	
Works data	Agree the procedure for collecting works data	J Gould (completed)	
Satisfaction	Review of the approach to collecting and analysing data.	J Gould (October 2015)	
Managing data	Define responsible for managing the stock condition database and agree protocols for data collection and quality control.	J Gould (completed)	
7.2 Asset management information systems		When/By	
Implementation plan	Prepare an implementation plan to migrate data into the SAMP and to address issues of integration with mainframe.	J Gould (complete)	
Shared data items	Agree attributes to be passed between the SAMP and mainframe	J Gould (dependant on IT review) TBA	
Interfaces	Agree the interface requirements between the SAMP and mainframe	J Gould (dependant on IT review) TBA	

Planned	Define the requirements for managing planned	J Gould (June 2015)
maintenance	maintenance in partnership with the contractors	
	delivering the planned programme. Optimise	
	energy efficiency considerations whenever	
	possible and practical to do so.	
Asbestos	Update IT systems to include all data on one	J Gould
	system and ensure information is available to	(June 2015)
	contractors. Review asbestos management policy	
H&S	Update IT systems to include all data on one	J Gould
monitoring	system to allow comprehensive reporting on	(June 2015)
<b>700</b>	compliance.	14(I / D
7.3 Service standards		When/By
Validation	Introduction of checks on the satisfaction ratings	J Gould (June
	reported by contractors on planned maintenance	2015)
<u> </u>	and responsive repairs.	(0 + 0045)
Service	Prepare an action plan for a phased review of	(Sept 2015)
process review	repair and maintenance processes looking for	
Complaints	simplification and quality gains.	(April Cont 2045)
Complaints	Review the repair and maintenance element within	(April Sept 2015)
procedure	the overall corporate complaints procedure.	C. F., (Comb 2045)
Performance	Review performance indicators relating to	S Fry (Sept 2015)
indicators	customer service, specifically right first time and	
7.4 Decident in	resident feedback	When /Dv
7.4 Resident in		When/By
Aspirations	Involve tenants in defining aspirational standards.	M Shaw (completed)
Environment /	Involve tenants in defining environmental / energy	M Shaw (Sept 2015)
Energy	standards.	
Service	Involve tenants in defining service standards	Completed
standards		
Security	Involve tenants in defining base security measures	M Shaw (October
	and at a neighbourhood level in line with	2015) and on-going
	estate improvement plans	
	e and void works	When/By
Service	Develop the client roll in monitoring overall service	(Sept 2015)
management	quality, developing QA functions and maximising	
	customer feedback.	
Tenant	Review the use of incentives to encourage tenants	B Graves, S Fry, K
incentives	to leave their homes in good repair.	Lang (Sept 2015)
Decorating	Review the operation of allowances to maximise	B Graves, S Fry, K
allowances	their use, minimise inconsistency and protect the	Lang (Sept 2015)
<u> </u>	needs of those who need more help.	10 11/0 / 1
Planned works	Explore the potential for additional planned	J Gould (September
	maintenance packages to cover additional areas of	2015)
D ( )	work targeted at reducing responsive repairs.	10 11/5
Defects	Reduce the demand for responsive repairs by	J Gould / P
	minimising defects in planned programmes and	Yerburgh (April
Maial and	specifying components based on whole life costing.	2016)
Void costs	Set a target for reducing the average unit cost of voids.	Completed
Future levels of	Undertake a review of the adaptations service to	G Parsons
demand	identify future levels of demand and the impact of	(completed)
	DFG funding.	
		i

7.6 Responsibilities		When/By
Audit	Periodical (every two years) external audit on the	External Asset
	Action Plan to track progress, update for emerging	Management
	and relevant initiatives and to re-prioritise as	Consultant (April
	required	2016)

#### APPENDIX TWO: DECENT HOMES

A decent home, as described by government, is one that is safe, wind and weather tight, warm and has modern facilities. In order for a social landlord to achieve this aim any individual dwelling must meet all four of the following criteria:

## It meets the current statutory minimum standard for housing

This is now defined as having no Category 1 failure under Version 2 of the Housing Health and Safety Rating System 2004.

## It is a reasonable state of repair

Dwellings that fail this criterion are those elements such as roofs, rewires, boilers etc that are old (i.e. their age exceeds their life cycle) **and** in poor condition (i.e. identified by the surveyor as needing replacement or a major repair).

The elements listed within this criteria are sub-divided into two sections, key components and non-key components. Failure of a single key component will fail the dwelling completely, whereby the non-key components require two or more failures to make the property non-decent. Key components are elements such as roof, walls, windows, central heating boiler. Non-key components include kitchen, bathroom and radiators.

Whenever a key component fails then the property will become non-decent in that year. The concurrent failure of two non-key components may occur over several years (e.g. a kitchen in year 1 and bathroom in year 5).

## It has reasonably modern facilities and services

The guidance lists six points of failure and any individual dwelling must fail on three or more items to be deemed non-decent. The six items are:

- Kitchen more than twenty years old
- Inadequate space and layout of kitchen
- Bathroom more than thirty years old
- Inappropriate bathroom location
- Inadequate space in common areas
- Excessive external noise

#### It provides a reasonable degree of thermal comfort

This criterion requires dwellings to have both effective insulation and efficient heating. The standard is low, with 50mm of roof insulation or cavity wall insulation being sufficient for homes with gas central heating.

## Decent Homes Plus (Oxford Standard)

In 2005, the Government introduced the Housing Health and Safety Rating System (HHSRS) which replaced the "fit for habitation" criteria of the DHS. The HHSRS is far more onerous and takes into account 29 separate factors in relation to health and safety in the home.

The "plus" standard suggests more rigorous and demanding objectives which encompass some areas which were traditionally "non-core" decency issues. Amongst these are:

- A much more ambitious thermal comfort criterion which is in line with Building Regulations in force at the time the new Standard is set
- Accessibility standards for elderly and disabled people
- Internal noise insulation within and between dwellings
- Standards for the external environment (i.e. communal areas) that integrate Decent Homes Plus with Sustainable Communities policy.

There is currently no such thing as a "standard" Decent Homes Plus policy as every housing provider has its own aims and objectives in bettering the basic DHS. So typically, providers will include things such as:

- a. Doing more than the DHS
- b. Doing thing faster / more frequent than the industry standard
- c. Doing non-core DHS criteria
- d. Enhancing the external environs.
- e. Providing heating and insulation improvements
- f. Providing better sound insulation

The "Oxford Standard" has been developed to reflect the above.

#### **APPENDIX THREE:**

## **Sustainability Appraisal model**

We recognise that care needs to be taken not to re-invest in poor performing areas at the expense of all others, nor should high risk re-investment occur without due consideration, option appraisal and piloting (on the basis that re-investment needs may not be the root cause of the poor performance).

Our appraisal process captures the expectations of the Regulator in demonstrating:

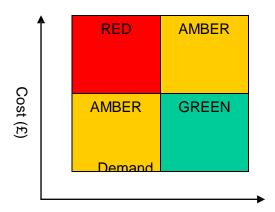
- an understanding of the value of assets including details of financial, social and environmental return at a detailed enough level to enable analysis of differing values of different stock according to location or type (e.g. Net Present Values or NPVs);
- that an understanding of such returns underpins strategic asset decisions;
- a proactive approach to asset management.

Our framework is the starting base for this evaluation process.

Re-investment will therefore be prioritised and with a bias towards those units that are deemed to be of low risk and high demand, as identified through the Sustainability Model, an operational tool that is used to assess sustainability.

#### **Re-investment Priorities**

Priorities will be identified through the Sustainability Model. This will consider a range of inputs, including income, demand and projected costs. Properties will be classified as red, amber or green (RAG status):



The portfolio will be divided into one of three categories:

- Red Those properties deemed to be of high risk (i.e. requiring higher than average levels of re-investment (or cost) in order to maintain them in a good lettable condition) and/or that are in low demand (i.e. are difficult to let or which have an unjustifiably high void turnover rate).
- 2. Amber Those properties that offer peripheral performance and that require further investigation to be reclassified as either red or green.
- 3. **Green** Those properties that are in high demand and that require average or below average levels of re-investment. This category may otherwise be described as 'core stock'.

Re-investment is influenced by these categories as follows:

- 1. **Red** (on hold/under review) No major expenditure permitted. To be maintained on an 'essential only' limited responsive basis, plus essential cyclical (e.g. statutory gas servicing).
- Amber (under review) No major expenditure permitted unless an options appraisal has been undertaken to assess the impact of any reinvestment on future works requirements and the likely impact on demand. Otherwise to be maintained on a responsive and cyclical regime only.
- 3. **Green** (go ahead) All expenditure permitted

Property in Red or Amber status are to be the subject of further investigation, or review, through an options appraisal, until they are either re-classified or until such time as an alternative strategy is agreed (disposal or re-development for example).

A key consideration is the aspirations of residents.

The Red/Amber/Green status will be determined by plotting the re-investment required (cost) for the proposed projects against demand. For the portfolio as a whole the results of this exercise can be plotted to identify the clusters of each status as illustrated below:

The assessment of cost is made with direct reference to the Asset Management Database and associated reports. This will include the exceptional expenditure requirements to non-traditional dwelling structures for example.

Demand will be assessed with reference to housing management perception, informed by void turnover rates and associated performance indicators. Detailed options studies will take account of additional information such as new scheme Housing Quality Indicators.

We believe that paying attention to the views of residents will assist with improving satisfaction with the service as a whole.

Area based Sustainability Plan (for more than one property e.g. estates *I* areas etc.):

## Sustainability Plan – (Address / Area)

Date (month & year)

#### **Property details:**

Number – total number of units (inc. supported/ sheltered)

<u>Type</u> – State if properties are mainly 2/ 3 bed, Terraced/flats, non traditional form of construction

Supported/ Sheltered - how many scheme's, No. of units, client group

Sizes - Breakdown of no. of 1beds, 2beds etc.

Balance -how many units are new build & rehabs

<u>Local Environment</u> – wider environment considerations including bio diversity, risk exposure, overheating, contaminated land etc.

<u>Flood Risk</u> - Any properties found to be at risk of flooding should be assessed for the relative benefits of:

Resilience measures – permanent internal works to significantly reduce repair costs and recovery periods in future events (potentially costly – so best undertaken during flood repairs or other refurbishment)

Resistance measures – fitted or demountable defenses to keep the water out.

(These can require annual maintenance and / or 10-20yr renewal)

Planned response - Council action when floods occur

Communal defenses – on nearby land to protect groups of houses

## Return on Asset

Cost to maintain & invested – v- contribution to housing stock

## Traffic light assessment

Assess the overall condition of the stock using the following guidance.

GREEN - Properties in good condition. High demand

AMBER – Properties need improvement. Low demand

RED – Properties in poor condition. No current demand or hard to let.

Example. Amber for property condition & Green for demand

## Photo's

Please include photo's that give a perspective of the stock

## **Neighbourhood information:**

Wards / Estates / Neighbourhoods

Tenure balance:

Owner occupied % LA % RSL % Private rented %

Demographic profiles (and future expected profile)

Match to stock profile leading to gap analysis

Schools: Example; Good choice of primary & Secondary schools.

Transport links: Example; Good bus links into city centre

Crime: Example; Poor reputation

House prices: Example; Lower end of the market. Include approximate price.

Employment: Example; - Universities & city centre

#### Introduction

Provide a very brief flavour of the area;

Is the stock generally pepper potted

Is the area characterised by terraced streets/ Victorian houses converted into flats/ new build

Low income households

BME composition

New emerging communities

## **Key issues**

What are the key issues for the community
E.g. tackling crime, environmental concerns
What is the Housing Needs Survey showing for the area

#### **Our Status**

How would you describe our role in the area? Are we 'participants' 'contributors' 'influencers' or 'leaders' in delivering neighbourhood services and regeneration?

#### Investment / regeneration status

Is the area part of a renewal area?

Is a Local Area Plan or a development framework in place?

If so mention which one and who the lead organisations are.

Briefly state what the key initiatives are?

## **Weaknesses/ Opportunities:**

Consider the our role in the area and opportunities for us to explore in the following areas:

## **Planned Works**

State planned investment for next 3 years Additional work required

#### **Development**

State any planned Development work

## Regeneration

Our initiatives in place

Opportunities for to explore

## **Key Recommendations**

Outline your key recommendations for the area

## **Detailed Property Appraisals for "Red" Indicator Properties**

Property appraisals will be undertaken on particularly high maintenance individual units that have red indicators but appear within areas that are otherwise generally no concern. They will also be undertaken whenever a property presents with exceptionally high current relet cost. This will ensure that all red indicator properties are assessed before any spending decision is made. The objective of the appraisal exercise is to ensure that we are able to let the property and thereby continue to generate satisfactory levels of rental income. At the same time, we need to be satisfied that we can maintain the property at a reasonable cost while tenanted. The appraisals will be undertaken by considering the following factors and performance indicators:

#### 1) Disrepair

Identify the disrepair issues at that property

## 2) Demand for that property type

Information to assess this will be obtained from our own waiting list information and demand trends obtained from the local authority.

## 3) Property suitability

The layout, internal features and external facilities of the property will be assessed to determine suitability, particularly in regard to the client Association.

#### 4) Condition of adjacent properties

Adjacent properties will be assessed to determine their use and their condition.

## 5) Strategic importance

The relative importance of the property to the stock holding is assessed. The local authority's local strategy for the area is considered.

## 6) Opportunity cost

All of the risks associated with not carrying out the work are identified.

## **Options**

In the light of information obtained in respect of the factors above, a judgement is made as to which options would deliver the best result for the organisation.

- a) For demand issues:
- Use of marketing measures
- Regeneration section to seek funding opportunities / lobby local authorities to make environmental improvements etc.
  - b) For property issues:
- If caused by failure in DHS state when the work will be done to address the failure
  - c) General issues:
- Carry out the required repairs
- Carry out a modified list of work
- Carry out improvements
  - d) Severe issues:
- Transfer the property to another landlord
- Disposal on the open market
- Do not repair but keep vacant

A discounted cash flow analysis will be undertaken before any decision is made to sell.

Following the above a clear analysis and outcome can be shown in order to determine the most viable long-term option. Irrespective of how long the evaluation process takes and to implement the ultimate decision, all works that relate to compliance with health and safety matters shall remain in place.

#### **APPENDIX FOUR:**

## Fuel Poverty: a framework for future action - DECC, July 2013

#### The new indicator

A new indicator of fuel poverty finds a household to be fuel poor if:

- Their income is below the poverty line (taking into account energy costs); and
- Their energy costs are higher than is typical for their household type.

It also uses a fuel poverty gap-difference between a household's modelled bill and what their bill would need to be for them to no longer be fuel poor to measure the severity of the problem faced by fuel poor households. This gives twin indicators of the 'extent' and 'depth' of fuel poverty. Illustrative levels are shown in Fig 2.

The aim is for higher accuracy and an increased ability to identify those who are suffering the most severe fuel poverty. The new Low Income High Costs (LIHC) indicator of fuel poverty finds 2.5 million households in England to be fuel poor in 2010, with a total fuel poverty gap of £1 billion or £405 per household in fuel poverty (see Fig 1).

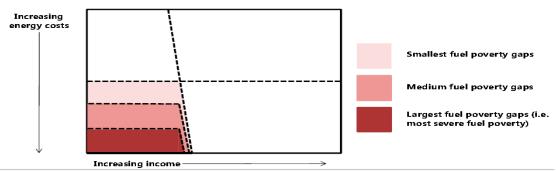
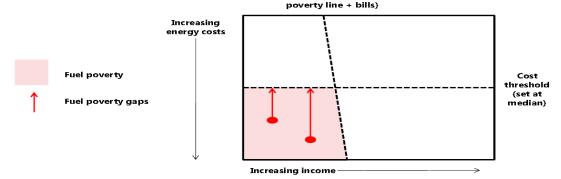


Fig 1:The low income high costs definition

Fig 2: Using the LIHC indicator to identify the severely fuel poor
Income threshold (set at
poverty line + bills)



Fuel poverty statistics now show both LIHC indicator and the previous 10 per cent indicator but the LIHC indicator is now the basis for the statistics.

In the 2014 Consultation paper, Cutting the Cost of Keeping Warm – a consultation to prepare for a new fuel poverty strategy for England; an overview of what forms fuel poverty is provided (and is reproduced below):

## What is fuel poverty? \* Households in fuelpoverty face both lower l)epartmeflt of Energy a incomes and higher energy needs compared to Climate Chang& typical households. Typical fuelpoor Typical English household household Annualincome after tax and housing costs less than half £19,707 £9,330 Annual energy needs

Your more Your

energy than bill 20%

higher

£1,242 < £1,513

Incomes are for 2012 and are adjusted to reflect spending power of households. Energy are also for 2012 and are those requir00 to moot a standards 9dheating reg1100.

## Fueboverty drillers

Fuel poverty is primarily dri>len by 1) household income 2) energy prices and 3) the thermal efficiency of dwellings, in particular the follmMng household and dwelling characteristics

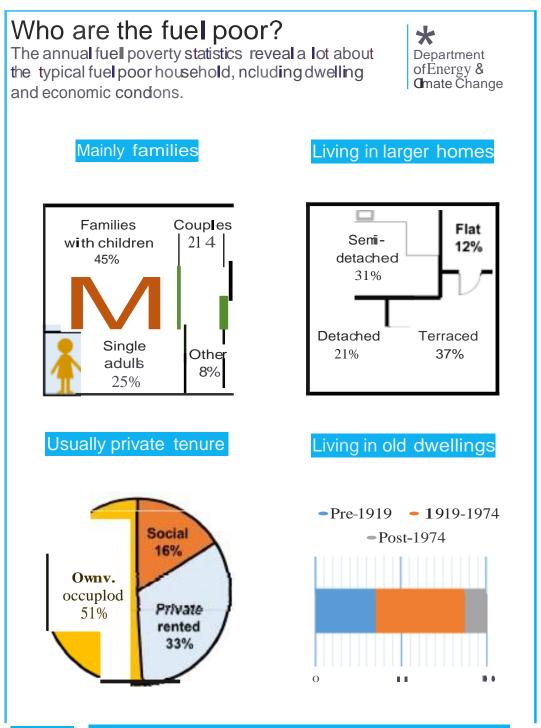
- a.Law income
- b. Old dwelling (pre-1945)
- c. Larger dwelling

£1,513

t1,242

- d. Private rented sector
- e. Old/inefficient boiler (or no heating system)
- f. Non-gas heating

The 2014 Consu ation paper also summarises in particular the impact and linkage of larger homes to fuel poverty:



Information Is dra\\tl from the annual statistics for 2012 wtlch ware plillished 10 June 2014 and wtlch are avallaat www.govuk/gooJarrmenVCOI ctimsnuol.powrty.statistics

#### Impact of under occupation

Where a house is under-occupied, the fuel poverty methodology assumes that only a proportion – approximately half – of the dwelling will be heated so is less likely to be classified as fuel poor.

#### **Fuel Poverty Marginal Alleviation Cost Curve (FP-MACC)**

Policies that improve the thermal efficiency of dwellings tend to be more cost effective for addressing fuel poverty than those subsidising energy costs or increasing incomes. The analysis shows that there is significant potential for cost-effective measures to support the fuel poor. This is built upon by the FP-MACC which indicates:

- Potential for low-cost loft and cavity-wall insulation (CWI) and heating measures.
- Potential for supporting fuel poor households through renewable heat particularly off the gas grid.
- Energy bill rebates only have a positive impact on a household in the year in which the rebate is paid.

#### Vulnerable households

A number of health conditions – including cardiovascular and respiratory diseases are caused or exacerbated by living in cold conditions. The fuel poverty methodology takes some account of the vulnerability status of households by applying a more generous heating regime to people who are likely to spend more time in the home but doesn't consider the likelihood of increased health impacts.

#### **Quality Adjusted Life Years (QALY)**

This methodology estimates and monetises results from improving the efficiency of dwellings and the resulting increase in temperatures, laying out substantial health-related costs associated with cold homes. Examples of common energy efficiency measures below:

Intervention	Quality Adjusted Life Years (QALY) saved per measure installed	Value of health saving per measure installed (£ – NPV)
Cavity wall insulation	0.049	£969
Solid wall insulation	0.036	£742
Replacement boiler	0.009	£224
Central heating	0.012	£303

#### **Future Government Policies**

These will prioritise households suffering from the most severe problems, support priority households through cost-effective policies and ensure that vulnerable fuel poor households are prioritised. These will include:

#### Building energy efficiency/heating source related

- Green Deal
- ECO 1) Carbon Saving Obligation (CSO) -delivery of measures in hard to treat properties (such as those with solid-walls) 2) Carbon Saving Communities Obligation (CSCO), insulation measures in deprived and rural

- areas 3)Affordable Warmth Obligation (AW) -basic heating and insulation measures in low-income private tenure households.
- Private rented sector (PRS). The Energy Act 2011 contains a provision that from April 2018 landlords will not be permitted to rent out any property under a minimum EPC rating (likely EPC band E), if there are no net or up-front costs to landlords.
- Local Authorities e.g. Home Energy Conservation Act (HECA) Guidance, first reports were due on 31 March 2013 and there was a suggestion that Las produce own Affordable Warmth Strategy, consider the role that local Health and Well Being Boards, health partners, LA Housing Health & Safety Rating System (HHSRS) duties play a part. They will also evaluate the old Fuel Poverty Local Authority Competition.
- The Renewable Heat Incentive (RHI) will be the key policy for promoting the take-up of renewable heat in the domestic sector, possibly via Green Deal financing.

#### Income related

- Warm Home Discount (WHD) energy rebate payments continuing as £320 million in 2015/16 for low income and vulnerable households
- Winter Fuel Payment annually to all households containing someone over female state pension age.
- Cold Weather Payments provide additional weekly support to many vulnerable people who have to manage on a low income- in very cold winter weather.

# Plans and policies - health related<sup>1</sup>

- Tackling health inequalities as a priority for Health and Wellbeing Boards
- Cold Weather Plan the Department of Health
- National Institute for Health and Clinical Excellence (NICE)

#### Measurements for fuel poverty

The new fuel poverty target is likely to be established through secondary legislation currently reflected in the Energy Bill but there will be a requirement established in primary legislation, for the Secretary of State to adopt a strategy for meeting the new target. Detailed proposals on the form, date and level of target will form part of the future consultation.

The main way that the energy efficiency of a home is measured is using the Standard Assessment Procedure (SAP) which assesses the energy performance of buildings.

Other measurements include the headcount and fuel poverty gap generated by the LIHC indicator and the energy efficiency of fuel poor households, the number of fuel poor households without insulation, those households with inefficient or no heating systems and the number of fuel poor households who live in EPC E, F and G rated properties.

#### Conclusion: next steps

The legislative framework set out is subject to decisions that are yet to be taken by Parliament, as part of its consideration of the current Energy Bill. Then they will set

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> 21 See: https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment\_data/file/156163/9211-TSO-NHS-Cold-

Weather-Plan\_Accessible-main-doc.pdf.pdf

<sup>22</sup> For further details, see: http://www.nice.org.uk/nicemedia/live/13899/62692/62692.pdf

out the final conclusions on these proposals- any such revisions to the fuel poverty strategy will be subject to public consultation.

#### Asset Management Strategy - Risk register

					Date Raised	Owner	Gr	oss	Cui	rrent	Re	sidual	Comments			Controls		
Title	Risk description	Opp/ threat	Cause	Consequence			1	Р	1	Р	1	P		Control description	Due date	Status	Progress %	Action Owner
Asset Management Strategy	Failure to meet the decent homes standard	Threat		Failure to comply with regulatory requrements	11.11.14	Stephen Clarke			3	3	2	2	Recent stock condition survey indicastes that current levels of investment sufficient to continue to meet decent homes	Ensure through the stock condition survey that programmed works are targeted to maintain compliance	Annual	Open	0	Stephen Clarke
Asset Management Strategy	Tenant dissatisfaction in standard and quality of their homes	Threat	Failure to manage tenant expectations	Increased number of complaints	11.11.14	Stephen Clarke			3	3	2	2		Investment programme prioritised to reflect need. Replacement programmes published and updated annually	Annual	Open	0	Stephen Clarke
Asset Management Strategy	Tenats increasingly unable to heat homes to required levels	Threat	Low energy performance of older stock and increasing fuel costs	Tenants in fuel poverty	11.11.14	Stephen Clarke			3	4	2	2		Additional investment in energy effciency measures with defined targets for minimum standards of energy effciency,	Annual	Open	0	Stephen Clarke
Asset Management Strategy	Disproportionate expenditure on responsive maintenance	Threat	Failure to invest in exisiting stock	increased long term cost of maintaining the housing stock	11.11.14	Stephen Clarke			3	2	2	1	Current renewal programmes are not totally aligned with the outputs from the stock condition	Renewal programmes adjusted to align with stock condition survy outputs	1.4.15	Open	0	Stephen Clarke

This page is intentionally left blank



# **Initial Equalities Impact Assessment screening form**

Prior to making the decision, the Council's decision makers considered the following: guide to decision making under the Equality Act 2010:

The Council is a public authority. All public authorities when exercising public functions are caught by the Equality Act 2010 which became law in December 2011. In making any decisions and proposals, the Council - specifically members and officers - are required to have **due regard** to the **9**protected characteristics defined under the Act. These protected characteristics are: age, disability, race, gender reassignment, pregnancy and maternity, religion or belief, sex, sexual orientationand marriage & civil partnership

The decision maker(s) must specifically consider those protected by the above characteristics:

- (a) To seek to ensure equality of treatment towards service users and employees:
- (b) To identify the potential impact of the proposal or decision upon them.

The Council will also ask thatofficers specifically consider whether:

- (A) The policy, strategy or spending decisions could have an impact on safeguarding and / or the welfare of children and vulnerable adults
- (B) The proposed policy / service is likely to have any significant impact on mental wellbeing / community resilience (staff or residents)

If the Council fails to give 'due regard', the Council is likely to face a Court challenge. This will either be through a judicial review of its decision making, the decision may be quashed and/or returned for it to have to be made again, which can be costly and time-consuming diversion for the Council. When considering 'due regard', decision makers must consider the following principles:

- 1. The decision maker is responsible for identifying whether there is an issue and discharging it. The threshold for one of the duties to be triggered is low and will be triggered where there is any issue which needs at least to be addressed.
- 2. The duties arise before the decision or proposal is made, and not after and are ongoing. They require advance consideration by the policy decision maker with conscientiousness, rigour and an open mind. The duty is similar to an open consultation process.
- 3. The decision maker must be **aware** of the needs of the duty.
- 4. The impact of the proposal or decision must be properly understood first. The amount of regard due will depend on the individual circumstances of each case. The greater the potential impact, the greater the regard.
- 5. Get your facts straight first! There will be no due regard at all if the decision maker or those advising it make a fundamental error of fact (e.g. because of failing to properly inform yourself about the impact of a particular decision).
- 6. What does 'due regard' entail?
  - a. Collection and consideration of data and information;
  - b. Ensuring data is sufficient to assess the decision/any potential discrimination/ensure equality of opportunity;
  - c. Proper appreciation of the extent, nature and duration of the proposal or decision.

- 7. **Responsibility** for discharging can't be delegated or sub-contracted (although an equality impact assessment ("EIA")can be undertaken by officers, decision makers must be sufficiently aware of the outcome).
- 8. **Document the process** of having due regard! Keep records and make it transparent! If in any doubt carry out an equality impact assessment ("EIA"), to test whether a policy will impact differentially or not. Evidentially an EIA will be the best way of defending a legal challenge. See hyperlink for the questions you should consider http://occweb/files/seealsodocs/93561/Equalities%20-%20Initial%20Equality%20Impact%20Assessment%20screening%20template.doc
- 1. Within the aims and objectives of the policy or strategy which group (s) of people has been identified as being potentially disadvantaged by your proposals? What are the equality impacts?

None		

2. In brief, what changes are you planning to make to your current or proposed new or changed policy, strategy, procedure, project or service to minimise or eliminate the adverse equality impacts?

Please provide further details of the proposed actions, timetable for making the changes and the person(s) responsible for making the changes on the resultant action plan

This is a new strategy and it does not affect current council policies or procedures. It sets out the strategic management of the housing stock to maximise the benefit forexisting and future council tenants and will operate within the legal obligations to council tenants.

Any major decisions arising as a result of implementing the strategy will be subject to consultation with tenants and separate CEB approval.

The action plan within the strategy document will be overseen by the Head of Housing and Property Services

HR&F3029 Version: v1.0 Dated: 08/08/14

3. Please provide details of whom you will consult on the proposed changes and if you do not plan to consult, please provide the rationale behind that decision.

Please note that you are required to involve disabled people in decisions that impact on them

As part of the development of the strategy a scrutiny panel consisting of members and tenants were consulted. The results and recommendations from the panel are included in a separate paper to CEB.

As part of the implementation of the strategy it is intended that residents directly affected by any actions arising from the strategy will be consulted individually and as a group as appropriate.

4. Can the adverse impacts you identified during the initial screening be justified without making any adjustments to the existing or new policy, strategy, procedure, project or service?

Please set out the basis on which you justify making no adjustments

There are no adverse impacts identified at this stage.

5. You are legally required to monitor and review the proposed changes after implementation to check they work as planned and to screen for unexpected equality impacts.

Please provide details of how you will monitor/evaluate or review your proposals and when the review will take place

The Asset Management Strategy sets out an approach to managing the housing stock into the future. Any actions arising from the strategy will be subject to separate approval and assessment.

Lead officer responsible for signing off the EqIA:

Role: Stephen Clarke

Date: 11 November 2014

Note, please consider & include the following areas:

- Summary of the impacts of any individual policies
- Specific impact tests (e.g. statutory equality duties, social, regeneration and sustainability)
- Consultation

HR&F3029 Version: v1.0 Dated: 08/08/14

- Post implementation review plan (consider the basis for the review, objectives and how these will be measured, impacts and outcomes including the "unknown")
- Potential data sources (attach hyperlinks including Government impact assessments or Oxfordshire data observatory information where relevant)

#### The introduction to the Oxford Standard

As part of Oxford City Councils asset management strategy we have developed the 'Oxford Standard' which is the standard we expect all of the Council's housing stock to meet. This recognises that the Government's 'Decent Homes Standard' is below the standard that the Council would wish to adopt for its housing stock in the future.

Working with a scrutiny panel of councillors and tenants we have developed a new standard which received approval of the CEB on 17<sup>th</sup> December 2014.

Set out below is the proposed "Oxford Standard along with the background

# Introduction and Background

- Oxford City Council owns, lets and manages about 7,800 houses. All income and expenditure related to these properties is managed within the housing revenue account business plan.
- In order to effectively maintain this significant asset for the benefit of current and future residents a stock condition survey has been undertaken with the aim of informing the production of an asset management strategy.
- 3. The asset management strategy is broad ranging but will have at its heart the standard to which properties are maintained and how this standard is implemented over time. Currently works are planned to achieve and maintain the 'Decent Homes Standard' set by the Government in 2000. It is considered that this is standard is not ambitious enough and tenants and councillors wished to go beyond this and consider what an "Oxford Standard" might be.
- 4. A Panel of Scrutiny Councillors and Tenants have considered what the Oxford Standard should be and have proposed that it should be embedded in the developing asset management strategy with clear action plans and commitment to delivery.

# Methodology

- 1. The Panel used a mixture of desk top reviews and consultation to form their views and recommendations. Two consultation phases where undertaken.
  - Phase one Survey asking tenants to prioritise the following five key areas of work 'new bathrooms', 'new kitchens', 'environmental improvements', 'security', 'heating and energy efficiency'.
     The surveys were carried out through face to face interviews on the doorstep over a seven day period and by including the same questions in this year's STAR survey.
  - Phase two Two open tenant consultation sessions in the Town Hall. This used the same key areas as above but focused on the detailed specification of what should be included in the works. In addition tenants considered waste and recycling and an 'other' category.

The Panel also were provided with extracts from the results of the current stock condition survey organised around the same works and geographical areas as the consultation and information from other social housing provider standards.

# **The Agreed Oxford Standard**

- 1. The Oxford Standard will be included in the asset management Plan and provide a clear and "action planned" commitment to delivery.
- 2. The following categories of work will be included within the Oxford Standard:
- Bathrooms
- Kitchens
- Security
- · Efficiency and Heating
- Environment

All these categories of works should include some degree of choice for tenants where this is possible.

- 3. Bathrooms The Council will
- Offer a bath grab rail to all households.
- When installing a new bath will always install a shower fitting over the bath.
- Give you the choice of having either a glass panel or curtain rail fitted over your bath.

- Install height adjustable shower heads.
- Always fit an extractor fan in your bathroom?
- Tile all walls (top to bottom) which are adjacent to the bath and shower
- Give you the choice of mixer taps being fitted (where feasible)
- Plan to replace bathrooms every 25 years.

#### 4. Kitchens The Council will

- Consult with tenants on layout of their kitchen and facility spaces to fit specific appliances as requested.
- Provide you with a choice of a 1 ½ size sink.
- Install an extractor fan in your kitchen.
- Hard wire carbon monoxide detectors.
- Hard wire smoke detectors.
- Plan to replace your kitchen every 20 years.
- Provide provision for both an electric and gas supply for your cooker (where practicable)
- Offer a charged for service at the time of planned works to connect appliances.

# 5. Security The Council will

- Install window locks to all accessible windows.
- Gate our side and back alleys.
- Be responsible for the installation and maintenance of the fencing to the side and rear of your homes to a standard agreed with tenants.
- Ensure that all front doors as of high quality and secure.
- Ensure that the locks to front doors are of a high standard.
- When replacing front doors ensure they have a spy hole.
- In consultation with residents look to improve the lighting in the shared areas to blocks of flats.
- In consultation with residents look to improve lighting at the front and rear entrance doors of your home.
- In consultation with residents look to improve the communal areas leading to your building.

#### 6. Heating and Energy Efficiency

The Council will set specific targets for energy efficiency. Measures may include:

- Installing solar panels that provide hot water or free electricity (where feasible).
- Installing wall and loft insulation to the current government standard.
- Ensuring that all properties have double glazing that meets modern standards.

· Replacing windows and doors together.

#### 7. Environment

The Council will carry out consultation and provide solutions for estates built around a blue print for the whole area rather than responsive investment based on issues and complaints

Additional consultation will take place to provide a lasting environmental standard, to include:

- More parking provision you (where feasible).
- Improved external lighting around homes.
- Secure the bin storage area (where feasible).
- Secured storage areas for prams/buggies/strollers, bikes, mobility scooters etc.
- Improved pathways to and around homes (limited to Oxford City Council land).
- Increased numbers of dog waste bins available in neighbourhoods.
- Improved shared garden areas.
- · Windows which tenants are able to clean safely.
- 8. The priority for delivering the Oxford Standard will be decided by a combination of significant pockets of disrepair (identified with the stock condition survey) and the views of residents.
- 9. The works will be packaged together so that more efficient outcomes for residents and the Council can be achieved. For example:
- If we replace windows then doors should be done at the same time (if needed) to give optimum benefits.
- If the heating is to be replaced or upgraded we should consider insulation and other connected repairs at the same time.
- 10. The delivery of the Oxford Standard will be on an area by area basis with good communication both within and outside of the area so that all tenants can easily access information on when, where, how and why.
- 11. Individual tenants will not be able to "opt out" except in very exceptional circumstances. If there are difficulties these will be recognised and support offered so that the work can take place. Properties should be maintained for both the present and the future.

# Housing Asset Management Strategy Consultation Report

The draft Housing Asset Management Strategy was approved for consultation by the Public Involvement Board in February 2015.

A questionnaire was created on the Oxford City Council web consultation portal E-Consult and was open from 2<sup>nd</sup> March 2015 to 13<sup>th</sup> April 2015. A full copy of the strategy and action plans were available to view and download as required. Participants were given the opportunity to submit a response via email.

Invitations to take part in the consultation were sent when the consultation opened using to around 360 individuals and organisations (see list below). A further reminder was sent on 25<sup>th</sup> March 2014.

- Staff
- Registered Housing Providers
- Other housing related support services
- Oxfordshire County Council
- Oxfordshire Strategic Partnership members
- Oxford Register Affordable Housing members

Tenants were not consulted on this document as it overlaps with consultation which has already been carried out on the Oxford Standard.

There was only one response to the consultation (via email) as follows:

'My only comment would be where 'neighbourhood plans' are referred to in Section 5.2. A 'Neighbourhood Plan' (with capital N and P) is a Planning document which has its own legislation for production and its own guidance in the National Planning Policy Framework and is something different from your neighbourhood plans. To avoid confusion, is it possible to change the name, what about Neighbourhood housing plan or neighbourhood housing strategy or neighbourhood action plan?'

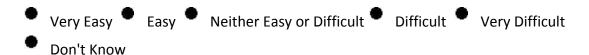
This was noted and the strategy has been amended accordingly.

A copy of the questionnaire and the invitation are attached to this report. (The open text question responses on the web form expand for a respondent to input their answer, this has not been replicated in the version attached and the boxes may appear too small in this case.)

# **Housing Asset Management Strategy Consultation Survey**

1 How easy did you find it to identify Oxford City Council's priorities in the Housing Asset	et
Management Strategy document?	

Please select one option. You must provide an answer to this question.



2 How far do you agree or disagree that the draft Housing Asset Management Strategy meets the challenges for Oxford over the next 10 years and in the longer term?

Please choose one option for each priority.

	Strongly Agree	Agree	Neutral	Disagree	Strongly Disagree	
Ensure the long term viability and sustainability of our stock	•	•	•	•	•	
Maintain and manage the stock to meet current and future needs	•	•	•	•	•	
To inform the targeting and development of neighbourhood management, environmental improvement and neighbourhood enhancement initiatives	•	•	•	•	•	
To provide a framework to inform decisions on retention of and investment in existing assets, on the sale of assets and on the conversion of assets	•	•	•	•	•	
Reduce the costs of maintenance in the longer term	•	•	•	•	•	
Tackle Fuel Poverty	•	•	•	•	•	

3 What, if anything in your opinion should be given greater priority in the Housing Asset Management Strategy? (Maximum 500 characters.)

4 In your opinion, is anything missing from the Housing Asset Management Strategy?

Please select one option.

• Yes • No • Don't Know

In your opinion does the Action Plan (Appendix1) mosset Management Strategy 2014 -2023?	eet the objectives of the Housing
lease select one option. You must provide an answer t	to this question.
Yes, the objectives are fully met Yes, the the objectives are only partially met	e objectives are mostly met P
f you don't think the objectives for the Housing Strategolan please say why in the box below. (Maximum 200 c	
Do you think this strategy will impact in a positive owith the following protected characteristics?	r negative way on any individua
Please select all of the options.	
Please select all of the options.	Positive Negative Neither s
	Positive Negative Neither
Race	Positive Negative Neither
Please select all of the options.  Race  Disability  Marriage and Civil Partnership	Positive Negative Neither
Race Disability	Positive Negative Neither s
Race Disability Marriage and Civil Partnership Gender or Gender Assignment Pregnancy and Maternit	Positive Negative Neither s
Race Disability Marriage and Civil Partnership Gender or Gender Assignment Pregnancy and Maternit including breastfeeding)	Positive Negative Neither s
Race Disability Marriage and Civil Partnership Gender or Gender Assignment Pregnancy and Maternit including breastfeeding) Gexual Orientation	Positive Negative Neither s

End of form



Dear Colleague,

Just a quick reminder that the Housing Assest Management Strategy consultation closes on 13th April 2015 at midnight. We would be grateful if you could complete the on-line survey if you haven't already done so.

The Oxford City draft Asset Management Strategy for the Housing Portfolio was approved for consultation by Council Executive Board in December 2014.

We are now seeking views from organisations and inviduals with an interest in housing and related issues before we agree a final version of the strategy.

Consultation documents are available here





234



To: City Executive Board

Council

Date: 11 June 2015

20 July 2015

Report of: Head of Housing and Property Services

Title of Report: Tower Block Refurbishment Project

# **Summary and Recommendations**

**Purpose of report**: To request approval to increase the project budget and reconfirm delegated authority to the Executive Director, Regenerationand Housing in consultationwith the Heads of Finance and Law and Governance, to be able to appoint and award the contract to the preferred principal contractor.

# Key decision No

Executive lead member: Councillor Scott Seamons, Board Member for

Housing

Policy Framework: Meeting Housing Need

**Recommendations:** That the City Executive Board:

- 1) Recommend that full Council approvean additional budgetary provision within the HRA Capital Programme of £1.750m, funded as detailed at paragraph 19, so that the revised total project budget envelope for the Tower Block Refurbishment Scheme is £20.108m
- 2) Reconfirm the authority delegated to the Executive Director City Regeneration, in consultation with the s151 Officer and the Monitoring Officer, to appoint and award the contract to the preferred principal contractor in accordance with the competitive tender process undertaken.

#### **Appendices**

Appendix 1 Tower Project Board Report - Not for Publication

Appendix 2 External Consultant Technical Report - Not for Publication

Appendix 3 Risk Register

# Appendix 4 Equalities Impact Assessment **Background**

- 1. As part of the Council's investment plan and Housing Revenue Account (HRA) business plan, refurbishment and modernisation works are planned for the Council's five high rise residential tower blocks giving them an exceptional quality of finish and a further useful life of at least 30 years. The project's scope of work includes the repair of the building fabric, renewal of inefficient heating systems, thermal improvements by installation of new insulation and external windows, installation of a comprehensive fire mitigation system, recycling enhancements, improved entrances and landscape works to enhance the overall environment.
- 2. Project approval to refurbish the Council's tower blocks was given by Council in February 2015 as part of the HRA 2012-15 capital programme.
- 3. Approval for the project budget envelope was provided by CEB in July 2014, namely £18.358m, prior to competitive tendering through the Homes and Communities Agency (HCA) Framework. CEB approved the scope of works and tender process at the same meeting.
- 4. Following informal and formal bidders days with contractors from the HCA framework, all 25 contractors were invited to make an expression of interest. Seven replied and expressed an interest.
- 5. As part of contractor selection, the seven contractors were subsequently invited to submit responses to a sifting brief that was relevant to the project demonstrating their:
  - a. Experience
  - b. Community consultation and resident liaison
  - c. Phased construction capabilities, and
  - d. Sustainability and whole life costing approach
- 6. Following evaluation of the sifting brief submissions by OCC officers and external consultants, a preferred shortlist of contractors were selected and invited to tender.
- 7. In October 2014 the project board supported the recommendation of the project team to take the following five contractors through to tender stage:
  - a. Keepmoat Ltd
  - b. Lovell Partnerships Limited
  - c. Seddon Group Limited
  - d. Wates Living Space
  - e. Willmott Dixon Holdings Limited
- 8. The invitation to tender (ITT), based on HCA templates and supplemented by the Council's standard documents and comprehensive project documentation, was issued to contractors on 3 November 2014.

- On 16 February 2015, three contractors submitted completed ITT documentation. These were then assessed and verified by OCC officers and external consultants.
- 10. As part of the extensive evaluation process to achieve the most competent contractor and deliver value for money, all bids were assessed for quality (being 60% of the overall score) and price (being 40% of the overall score). The internal OCC Project Team, external consultants and a number of tower block residents were part of this process which included a two stage scoring process, two interviews for each bidder, technical assessment and numerous clarifications.
- 11. All points of clarification were confirmed in writing by the bidders and were used by the evaluation panel to assign final scores at a meeting on the 25 March 2015. The results (see appendix 1) were submitted to the project board in April 2015.
- 12. Subject to CEB and Council approval, the Contract is proposed to be let in August 2015; the Contractor's technical design will extend through to the end of 2015 and works planned to commence in January 2016.

#### Legal Issues

- 13. It is proposed in accordance with the HCA Framework, that the Principal Contractor will be appointed under a JCT Design and Build fixed price contract.
- 14. The Contract includes the standard City Council variations incorporating requirements for equality, compliance with Council policies etc. The contract will be managed by the External Project Manager, E C Harris.

#### **Financial Issues**

- 15. As part of the feasibility and design stage of the project, the external consultants were asked to prepare and update cost estimates of the proposed works. Their cost estimates were based on historic projects and data from the Building Cost Indices Service applicable to the design. Following the competitive tender stage, contractors' submissions for their preliminary costs which include items such as scaffold, site welfare, transport, compounds and risk items etc. exceeded those envisaged by proven historic data (see Appendix 2, item 3.1.8, page 17). Details of the increased proportional costs are commercially sensitive however an analysis implies that site specific challenges ofHockmore Tower, the risk born by the contractor on a design and build contract and an upward trend in build cost over the coming period have,we believe, led to prices above original estimates.
- 16. As the tender returns exceed the forecast build spend, the current financial envelope of £18.358m is insufficient to deliver the proposed scheme.

- 17. The ability to therefore appoint the Principal Contractor by delegated authority of the Executive Director -City Regeneration as agreed at July 2014 CEB, has not been possible.
- 18. To deliver the scheme,an additional £1.750m budgetary provision is now required. Even though this is a fixed price contract it is considered prudent to provide an appropriate risk based contingency allowance and this is included within this additional budget figure. This will be used if needed to cover unforeseen costs and works over the duration of the remaining three years of the project. This would increase the total budget approved for the scheme from £18.358m to £20.108m.
- Members should note that the Council advised tenderers that the budget for the project was in effect, profiled evenly across the main construction years, namely 2015/16, 2016/17 and 2017/18 as per the budget report approved by Council on 18 February 2015. The main reason for this is due to the project's financing. Effectively, it is predominately revenue contributions from the HRA i.e. tenants rent that is funding the project over the 3 years construction phase. As Members have agreed a reasonable but affordable rent increase strategy over the next few years towards convergence, available annual resources for the Tower Block project was therefore to be received evenly. However, it is envisaged that the actual spend may not be in accordance with this initial profile, therefore it is proposed that discussions are undertaken with the preferred bidder to smooth anticipated annual spend to within levels more in line with available resources. This is believed to be achievable without the need to use temporary borrowing. The additional £1.750m is suggested to come from the following sources;
  - Early indications are that HRA efficiencies and underspends associated with both the revenue and capital programme during the 2014/15 financial year are forecast to have generated around £0.950m. This is after setting aside resources to meet known capital commitments carried forward to future financial years.
  - Reducing HRA fund balances down to £3.9m. This will generate £100k and is in line with the budgeted position approved by Council In February 2015.
  - Utilising £700k of unallocated Section 106 affordable housing contributions towards the Council's new build programme.
- 20. Funding is also available from Salix and Salix Plus held by the Council in respect of replacement of communal LED lighting, photovoltaic panels and energy efficient improvements to the lifts in each block. The costs of these works are included in the current estimated total scheme cost referred to above.
- 21. The tender process has also required bidders to look to lever ECO funding for some of the energy saving measures such as insulation. The

cost of the project has made no allowance for this external funding but if such is available, this saving will be passed to the Council.

# **Environmental Impact**

- 22. The scheme in all technical aspects has considered the mitigation of environmental impact and is incorporating a range of energy saving measures and greener products.
- 23. A target of A-rated materials has been set as part of the Performance Specification and the design team (in conjunction with Oxford City Council's Energy Efficiency Advisors) have specified energy-efficient lighting, lift systems, photovoltaic panels etc, where at all possible.

# **Equalities Impact**

- 24. As part of the evaluation process, contractors wereassessed and challenged for their commitments touse local contractors and supply chains. As part of this scheme, the project team have received enquiries from numerous companies and groups in and around Oxford expressing an interest in the scheme; these details including those of OCC Direct Serviceswere provided to the contractors tendering for this project. Through contractor's commitments to create additional local employment, work placements, training and utilizing local supply and labour chains, added value to the City as a whole is will be achieved through this project.
- 25. The appointed Principal Contractor will facilitate workshops for stakeholders and residents to seek their views and discuss options for aspects of the scheme. These workshops will influence the final installation of services to best suit the stakeholders' requirements.
- 26. Significant consultation and resident engagement including leaseholders have already been undertaken by the City Council and Principal Consultants E C Harris. The residents have and continue to engage in the design and tender evaluation process, with up to 75% of tower residents providing opinion and guidance on the scheme. This guidance has directly influenced the design and selection of the contractor to ensure that the property, following the refurbishment works, is fit-for-purpose for all stakeholders concerned.

#### Name and contact details of author:-

Name Mr Jack Bradley

Job title Project Lead for the Tower Block Refurbishment Scheme

Service Area / Department Housing

Tel: 01865 252 440 e-mail: jbradley@oxford.gov.uk

# Appendix 3 - Risk Register

					Date Raised	Owner	Gr	oss	Cur	rent	Res	idual	Comments			Controls		
Title	Risk description	Opp/ threat	Cause	Consequence			1	Р	1	Р	1	Р		Control description	Due date	Status	Progress %	Action Owner
point 1	CEB fail to approve the continuation of the Executive Director role to appoint principal contractor	Threat	of single officer decision	Delayed contractor appointment and increase costs	17th April 2015	J Bradley	5		4	2	4	2	Not enabling Executive Director role to appoint principal contractor will result in failed delivery targets	,	11th June 2015	Active	50%	J Bradley
point 2	CEB fail to approve additional funds for project spend	Threat	,	Delayed contractor appointment and increase costs	17th April 2015	J Bradley	5	3	4	2	4	2	Not approving additional spend will result in failed delivery targets and loss of customer support	Early Finance and CEB consultation	11th June 2015	Active	75%	J Bradley
Preferred Bids exceed budget envelope	Tender returns exceed the budget envelope making the scheme unaffordable	Threat		Unaffordable scheme, delays and potential re- tender if contractor withdraws	17th April 2015	J Bradley	4	3	3	1	3	1	by contractors provides	Thorough tender evaluation and assessment by internal and external groups to ensure compliance to the clients brief	11th June 2015	Active	75%	J Bradley
OCC risk 240	Tender returns maintain a level of risk to the client	Threat	elements of works	Potential lack of funding and delayed commencement of works	17th April 2015	J Bradley	4	3	3	1	3	1	Tender phase has been extended at the request of bidders to ensure adequate time has been provided to reduce client and contractor risk	Provision of extensive survey and design details as part of the tender documentation. Thorough challenge and clarification of tender submissions through the evaluation process	Post Tender Review	Active	75%	J Bradley

# **Appendix 4 - Initial Equality Impact Assessment**

1. Within the aims and objectives of the policy or strategy which group (s) of people has been identified as being potentially disadvantaged by your proposals? What are the equality impacts?

As part of the PQQ process to enable contractors to be accepted on to the HCA framework, the contractors must show due regard and competence in complying with the Equality Act 2010.

Oxford City Council places additional onuses on the contractor as part of the competitive tendering process and contract documents to ensure equality is achieved.

2. In brief, what changes are you planning to make to your current or proposed new or changed policy, strategy, procedure, project or service to minimise or eliminate the adverse equality impacts?

Please provide further details of the proposed actions, timetable for making the changes and the person(s) responsible for making the changes on the resultant action plan

A review has been undertaken by the Oxford City Council Procurement project team member of the procedures and clauses contained within the proposed tender and contract documents to ensure compliance with the Equality Act 2010; all were found to be suitable.

3. Please provide details of whom you will consult on the proposed changes and if you do not plan to consult, please provide the rationale behind that decision.

Please note that you are required to involve disabled people in decisions that impact on them

All residents have been and will continue to be consulted in regard to the works. Particular attention has been provided towards disabled and at risk groups or individuals. Oxford City Council constantly updates details of persons who may require additional assistance, this data has been provided to the principal contractor to enable his management of risk. Updated data will be provided following appointment of the contractor to enable consultation and coordination with those groups or individuals.

4. Can the adverse impacts you identified during the initial screening be justified without making any adjustments to the existing or new policy, strategy, procedure, project or service?

Please set out the basis on which you justify making no adjustments

Proposed works and coordination between parties can and will ensure that the appointed Contractor will be able to comply with the Equality Act 2010 as part of their routine and experienced handling of projects of this nature. Contractor are experienced in matters of this kind.

5. You are legally required to monitor and review the proposed changes after implementation to check they work as planned and to screen for unexpected equality impacts.

Please provide details of how you will monitor/evaluate or review your proposals and when the review will take place

No changes are proposed to the existing policy, strategy, procedures or service as part of this scheme.

Lead officer responsible for signing off the EqIA: Mr Jack Bradley

Role: Project Lead for the Tower Block Refurbishment Scheme

Date: 17.04.15



To: City Executive Board

Date: 11June 2015

Report of: Executive Director for Housing and Regeneration

Title of Report: Blackbird Leys Regeneration sites - Delivery Partner

# **Summary and Recommendations**

**Purpose of report**: To provide an update and seek approval to procure a development partner for regeneration.

Key decision: Yes.

**Executive lead members :** Cllr Scott Seamons, Board Member for Housing, Cllr Bob Price, Board Member for Corporate Strategy, Economic Development and Planning and Cllr Ed Turner, Board Member for Finance, Asset Management and Public Health

**Policy Framework:** Corporate Plan- vibrant & sustainable economy; Core Strategy 2010; Regeneration Framework 2010; Sites and Housing Plan 2013.

**Recommendations:** That the City Executive Board:

- 1. Note the contents of the report.
- 2. Commission officers to undertake an OJEU compliant marketing process to seek a joint venture partner for redevelopment and regeneration.
- 3.Delegate to the Director of Regeneration and Housing the authority to prepare and issue draft Heads of Terms to accompany the Invitation to Tender.
- 4. Grant project approval for the Blackbird Leys delivery project as set out in this report, based on Option B.
- 5. Approve expenditure of up to £300k to be funded from the HRA capital programme in order to procure and, subject to future CEB approval, make the appointment of the development partner.

# **Appendices**

Appendix 1 Risk Register

Appendix 2 Equalities Impact Assessment

Appendix 3 Site Plan

Appendix 4District Centre illustration

Appendix 5Princes Foundation - Projects and Stakeholders

Appendix 6 [NOT FOR PUBLICATION-COMMERCIALLY SENSITIVE]

# **Background**

- 1. Regeneration of the Blackbird Leys area is underpinned by a substantial policy framework including the Core Strategy (March 2011) and the Oxford Regeneration Framework (2010).
- 2. The district centre of Blackbird Leys was developed in the 1950s and '60s with many of the buildings now suffering from significant deterioration. In particular the retail block and community centre are nearing the end of their design life and carry significant maintenance liabilities. The poor quality public realm, dominated by the highway, and fragmented land uses are unattractive and represent inefficient use of land which could be better used to address the housing shortage.
- 3. This project seeks to create a holistic model for regeneration that links the physical redevelopment of the area with social aspects to realise increased benefits. This will be achieved by:
  - Embedding the community in the project from the start of the procurement and masterplanning processes.
  - Bringing together public services to share space and share knowledge
  - Investigating new ways of making housing available for key workers such as teachers, nurses, technicians and others.
  - Setting up a learning programme for school pupils and young people about the regeneration project.
  - Undertaking a study into the best practice design and management of flatted properties.
  - Seeking to understand more about our elderly residents'motivations for downsizing and how this might free up more homes for families.
- 4. Development sites in Blackbird Leys are identified in the Sites and Housing Plan (2013). These include SP5 District Centre and SP24 Kassam Stadium sites. The City Council owns land assets in both these areas that are allocated for mixed-use and housing development. See map at Appendix 3.
- 5. Feasibility work has been undertaken to assess options for redeveloping sites SP5 and SP24 to provide a mix of residential accommodation, retail

- space, a multifunctional community hub and improved public realm, building on earlier work that the Princes Foundation carried out in collaboration with the community and stakeholders. It has long been an ambition of Members that the district centre be rejuvenated, tired buildings replaced and new homes provided in an attractive sustainable setting.
- 6. The development of the Blackbird Leys sites will add significantly to the housing stock in the area, including much needed affordable homes, and provide new community infrastructure. This is a significant capital project for major regeneration of the area to meet housing needs and wellbeing objectives, and the Council will need to deliver it in conjunction with a development partner with the appropriate expertise and resources.

# Land Use Planning and Urban Design

- 7. Consideration has been given to how the district centre can be redeveloped in full, or in part, to regenerate the area, provide new residential accommodation and refresh the physical environment creating greater vitality and attractive public space at the heart of the Leys community which is home to some 13,100 residents.
- 8. High level outline options have been identified for the purposes of costing and viability testing. The key aspirations include:
  - Improved urban design and the creation of an identifiable district centre
  - Improvedamenity and public space
  - More homes
  - New multi-functional community facilities
- 9. In parallel,work has been undertakento explorean earlierproposal for a new link road to the west in the form of an extension to Knights Road. This could ultimately provide direct access to Grenoble Road, the Science Park and to the south of Oxford and beyond. Connectivity throughout the area would improve and there is potential for additional bus services providing radial links, thus improving connections to Headington and the hospitals.
- 10. A first phase of this extension would unlock land to the south of Knights Road, to help fund the district centre proposals. 60-80 homes could be built on land that is currently under City Council ownership asidentified in the Sites and Housing Plan. (SP24). There would be significant benefits for residents living close to Spindleberry Park as new homes would overlook the park providing security benefits and reducing anti-social behaviour. Other residents and businesses will benefit from a new district centre with improved facilities, greater footfall and around 190 new homes.
- 11. A key feature of the district centre regeneration projectis to consolidate space currently occupied by services and agencies in inefficient, low density buildings and release land for more homes. This would involve the

- development of a large multifunctional community hub with space for a range of services including potentially a library and advice centre.
- 12. The project will provide an opportunity to supply private housing at a cost that cannot be matched elsewhere, providing an attractive offer for teachers, nurses and other key workers and their families. The possibility of managing the allocation of key worker housing is subject to a separate study.
- 13. The regeneration proposals willseek to rebalance the scale and form of the district centre, by replacing low rise development with accommodation in five storey buildings, rising to six or seven at key points to balance the existing adjoining tower blocks. This will create a distinct and recognisable centre for the neighbourhood at an appropriate density and make more efficient use of space.
- 14. The new housing in the district centre will be mostly flats, with a mix of smaller two-bedroomed homes along with some larger four/five bedroomed properties. This reflects the predominant demand identified by the Housing Team. This mix also offsets the proportion of three-bedroomed properties across the area and provides an offer for smaller households such as younger people as well as elderly residents wishing to downsize, thus potentially freeing up larger homes for families.
- 15. Research will be undertaken to establish motivations for elderly residents to downsize and implications will be factored into the design of properties in the district centre. The designs will also consider good practice in how best to lay out family accommodation within the block, for example, by providing duplexes with gardens and direct street access where possible.
- 16. A study will be undertaken into the management of flatted properties as part of the long term management plan.

# Options, Feasibility and Deliverability

17. The initial feasibility assessments considered three broad redevelopment options which have been assessed for cost, deliverability and outputs.

**Option A** - Maximum Redevelopment.

18. This would involve complete redevelopment of the whole of the district centre including college, church, privately-owned, city and county council land to provide comprehensive physical regeneration of the whole of the district centre.

**Option B** - Intermediate Redevelopment.

19. This would involve creating new retail space and residential units on available land close to the existing community centre and tower blocks, allowing for relocation of those uses from the retail parade and ultimately the creation of a new multifunctional community hub where the retail parade now sits. The site of the current community centre could then be redeveloped for residential uses. There is also the opportunity to replace the low rise flatted block adjacent to the retail parade with better quality and more energy efficient homes, possibly in the form of townhouses. This approach would not prevent wider redevelopment in the longer term and has the benefit of being deliverable subject to obtaining vacant possession.

# **Option C** -MinimumRedevelopment.

20. This option involves building a new community centre on land adjacent to Evenlodetowerblock, next to the leisure centre, releasing land occupied by the current community centre for housing. However, this would only deliver a small number of new homes for a large financial commitment and would also fundamentally change the diversity at the heart of the district centre, having a negative impact on the character of the area.

#### Cost

- 21. A number of elements are seen as important to the district centre including new shops, a community hub and public square. However, the scale and cost of these is substantial when compared with the amount of housing and value that can be created. Market studies and financial appraisals carried out by GVA property consultants has shown that proposals for complete redevelopment have a large financial gap and it is clear that the residential values achievable in the area cannot support the community uses in the project, making a scheme unviable without public sector intervention.
- 22. The district centre optionsall show negative land values, these being a function of: low sales values; the cost of the community hub and public realm and Housing &Community Agency grant being unavailable for social rented properties. The sale of land at Knights Road for housing development, including market homes for sale could provide a contribution for regeneration of the district centre.
- 23. The relative scale of public sector investment required, based on 50% affordable homes is indicated in Table 1 below. For example, Options B and C require similar levels of subsidy per unit whereas Option A requires over three times as much. The reason for this is that Option A would involve significant infrastructure changes including major new roads and public realm plus aspirations such as recladding the church and significant low-revenue generating buildings associated with college and retail activities. The absolute cost of Option A is high. The absolute costs of

Options B and C are manageable within the Council's existing budget provisions.

Table 1 Relative subsidy cost per unit							
District Centre with 50% affordabledelivered by private sector (developer							
or housing association)							
Option	Subsidy Index per unit						
A Maximum	308	3.21					
BIntermediate	190	1					
CMinimum	Minimum 80 1						

# **Pros and Cons of Options**

- 24. Option A provides major comprehensive redevelopment of the area as a single project. However, it is high risk, and not manageable in the nearterm due to the diversity of land ownership and consequent complexities of assemblymaking delivery less certain than Options B or C. Option A has significantly high absolute costs and is not considered affordable. In addition, the market for private sales is less certain and the private sector delivery model adds cost to the scheme. Soft market testing showed a limited degree of market interest in Option A.
- 25. Option B represents an opportunity for major physical change in the area, increasing the housing stock, improving the public space and effecting restructure of the market in the area to provide an attractive affordable option (both owner occupation and rental) for key workers and families as well as elderly people. Option B does not prevent or compromise further intervention in the future. There would be more disruption than Option C, and less than Option A. However, there are much greater benefits associated with Option B than Option C including more homes, new shops and improving the attractiveness of the area.
- 26. Option C alsorepresents an opportunity for major physical change in the area, increasing the housing stock although to a lesser degree than Options A or B. Option C requires less absolute public sector investment than option B and there is less disruption to residents and businesses. However, the outputs are disproportionately lower. In addition, it does not provide the opportunity to co-locate the community hub and retail units, which is considered important for vitality and diversity in the centre at different times of the day. This latter point is a significant dis-benefit.

#### Recommendation

27. Option B is recommended as it is the most deliverable, can be afforded and provides more net regeneration benefits and outcomes. This option represents a deliverable opportunity for major physical change in the area, increasing the housing stock in the area, improving the public space and providing a mix of affordable housing (both

owner occupation and rental), including for key workers and families as well as elderly people. There would be opportunities within the scheme for relocation of affected residents and businesses. The existing community centre would continue to operate until the new centre was completed. The financial aspects are set out in further detail in Appendix 6 [NOT FOR PUBLICATION].

28. Appendix 4 provides an artist's impression of what the regenerated area could look like although it should be noted that this is conceptual and there are no firm proposals at this stage. The potential outputs are shown in Table 2 below.

Table 2District Centre Regeneration Project Outputs							
Community Hub sqm	3000						
Retail units sqm	850						
Public Realm	Improvements to existing						
	square and landscaping						
Total housing units (inc. 50%	190						
affordable)							
Flats	171						
Houses	19						

# **Delivery Partner Procurement**

- 29. The Council will need to deliver this project in conjunction with a development partner. Soft market testing undertaken with private sector housing developers/developing housing associations has indicated potential interest in a partnership approach for the 'Intermediate' intervention described above.
- 30. Procurement of a delivery partner will require a competitive process in compliance with EU and Public Contract Regulations. Bidders will be invited to submit proposals for the district centre and evaluated using a combination of financial and qualitative evaluation criteria in accordance with the Contract Standing Orders. The Council's in-house Procurement Team will be key member of the project team and will administer the procurement process.
- 31. CEB will be asked to approve the appointment of the partner by way of a future report.

#### **Role of the Development Partner**

32. The selected developer/HA will provide investment and development management services including: preparing a detailed masterplan for the Council owned land in consultation with the local community, submitting a planning application and appointing contractors to construct infrastructure and the new properties. In addition, a long term stewardship plan for the area will be drawn up and implemented.

# **Property Issues**

33. District centre properties, including the retail parade, are subject to occupational leases and private leaseholders. The Council would need to seek vacant possession. In all cases this would be discussed on an individual basis, seeking to acquire property by negotiation and mutual agreement or using CPO powers if necessary. New retail space and flats will be made available as the first phase of the project so that affected residents and businesses can be relocated.

# Communication, Community and Stakeholder Involvement

- 34. Significant engagement was undertaken by the Princes Foundation in 2012/13 through their industry-recognised 'Inquiry by Design' process. This involved a series of workshops and events in which a very wide range of local stakeholders participated, and the ideas that emerged have informed the district centre intervention proposals. See Appendix 5.
- 35. The City Councilalso explored the possibility for shared space to deliver services with a wide range of occupiers including the County Library service, County Children's services, NHS Trust, City of Oxford College, Thames Valley Police, church, and local community advice groups. There is widespread support for a multifunctional community 'hub' with many partiesexpressing initial interest in taking space. A Shared Space Opportunity event is scheduled with the aim of translating these initial expressions of interest into tangible 'in principle' agreements that can be factored into the outline development brief.
- 36. Meetings and briefings have taken place with the lead Member for Housing and Ward Representatives.
- 37. Individual residential and commercial tenants and leaseholders that may be impacted have been notified of this report and, subject to CEB approval of the same, a wide-scale leaflet drop will take place to publicise the procurement of a partner for regeneration and explain the process for the community to get involved as the project progresses. Regular updates will be provided via the Leys News, other media and through local community groups, including the Leys Community Partnership and Blackbird Leys Parish Council. It is also intended that a large notice board be erected outside the retail parade carrying regeneration information, subject to any necessary statutory or landowner approvals.
- 38. Bidders will be asked to present concept design schemes; these will be shared anonymously with the local community and feedback received will be taken into consideration when assessing the qualitative aspect of bids.
- 39. A detailed communication plan will then be developed with the selected partner and this will set out the arrangements for community engagement in the preparation of detailed plans and designs for the area.

# **Project Governance Arrangements**

- 40. The feasibility work has been led by the Partnerships and Regeneration Team guided by a cross directorate group including officers from housing, planning, parks & leisure, communities, assets and the County Council property and transport teams. There has also been engagement with the City of Oxford College and various other service areas.
- 41. A Blackbird Leys Project Group, with Member attendance, regularly meets to consider the interfaces across all projects in the area. This will continue.
- 42. In addition, a dedicated Project Board will be established chaired by the Director to include Finance, Legal, Planning, Housing & Property and Parks & Leisureto be operated under the Council's Capital Gateway monitoring process.

# **Indicative Outline Programme**

Activity	Dates
CEB Approval to proceed	11 June 2015
Communications	Ongoing
Develop specification, terms and	June 2015
evaluation criteria	
Shared Space Event	June 2015
OJEU process	June -September 2015
Evaluation	October 2015
Negotiation processes &	November - January
evaluation	
CEB approval process to	Feb 2016
appoint partner (estimated)	
Standstill period	15 days
Award contract & publish award	March 2016
Notice	
Masterplanning and community	April 2016 – Dec 2016
engagement	
Planning Application	Jan- March 2017
Note: the above programme is based on the OJ	EU negotiated route.

43. Subject to the above, a start on site is anticipated mid. 2017.

# **Legal and Procurement Issues**

- 44. Powers: The City Council is entering into the project for the purposes of regeneration and economic growth exercising the General Power of Competence in Section 1 of the Localism Act 2011.
- 45. Procurement and competition: Public Contracts Regulations and current EU legislation requires a competitive process. An OJEU tender process will be undertaken with pre-qualification of partners prior to inviting tenders.

- 46. State Aid: At present there is no indication that this project would create any state aid implications, but this point will be closely monitored throughout the project.
- 47. It is anticipated that the form of contract will be a bespoke development agreement, although flexibility will be maintained for alternative arrangements if the marketing exercise indicates an appetite for an alternative approach, such as a company or partnership. The contract will contain provisions for apprenticeships and local economic/community development initiatives.
- 48. The development partner will not discharge any of the statutory functions of the Council.

#### **Financial Implications**

- 49. To enable regeneration of the district centre the Council will seek offers from development partners, based on it making available HRA and General Fund land for construction of the new facilities and homes. See plan at Appendix 3. Potential receipts for the land will be factored into the bid evaluation process.
- 50. The project will require capital investment from the City Council and the development partner to achieve the required level of affordable homes, new community infrastructure and retail spaces. A development partner will bring investment and expertise to deliver the project.
- 51. The Council's MediumTermFinancial Planmakes provision within the General Fund and HRA capital programmes for a contribution towards the development of community facilities and affordable homes.
- 52. Within the Council's HRA Capital Programme there is a budget of £10.6 million over the next 6 years in respect of regeneration across Blackbird Leys. In addition there is an amount for programme delivery of the entire Housing Capital Programme ranging between £156k to £200k per annum some of which could be used for the delivery of the Blackbird Leys scheme. The Capital Programme is largely funded by revenue contributions within the HRA and consideration will need to be given to the profiling of expenditure on the scheme in individual years once the results of the procurement exercise are known, since spend over and above the budget in any particular year may require compensating adjustments to the HRA capital programme in order to balance the budget.
- 53. Members are asked to approve expenditure of up to £300k to be funded from the HRA capital programme in order to procure and, subject to future CEB approval, make the appointment of the development partner.
- 54. The proposals utilise land held in both the HRA and General Fund accounts. The exercise to seek a development partner will set a minimum

requirement for 50% affordable housing in the district centre. The Council's own social rented properties will be re-provided (ownership to remain) and tenants will be re-housed in new modern energy-efficient homes.

- 55. The HRA budget has restrictions in terms of its use, this to be only for HRA related projects. Therefore, a full financial evaluation of the terms of the scheme will be undertaken before makinga recommendation of development partner to ensure that the Council can fully fund the mix of houses and properties from a combination of its General Fund and Housing Revenue Resources, including any potential receipts from land sales.
- 56. The General Fund Capital Programme contains provisions for capital contributions to community centres in Oxford in the sum of £3m, some of which could be used at Blackbird Leys.
- 57. Within the Council's General Fund Revenue Budget there are annual gross expenditure and income budgets of £63k for the cost of operating the existing Blackbird Leys community centre. These costs will invariably change with the new development and there is a potential for additional revenue income from additional retail space built into the scheme. This will be evaluated alongside the bids that are received from the procurement process.
- 58. Further information about the commercial aspects of the project is provided at [NOT FOR PUBLICATION] Appendix 6.

### **Environmental Impact**

59. The project provides the opportunity to significantly improve the physical environment and public realm and help attract new investment to the area. New buildings will be more energy efficient and use non-deleterious materials.

### **Equalities Impact**

- 60. Six of the eight Super Output Areas in the Leys are among the 20% most deprived areas in England. Poor educational attainment, low adult skills and higher levels of crime are issues. Two-fifths of children live in poor households, as do one-quarter of pensioners.
- 61. The Initial Assessment is that the contents of this report do not lead to any unjustifiable differential impact on relevant groups. The project will provide an important means to deliver new private and affordable housing and commercial spaces to support local services as well as a more attractive and safer urban environment with active frontages and improved streetscape.

Name and contact details of author:-

Name**FionaPiercy** 

Service Area / Department: Regeneration & Housing Tel: 01865 252185 e-mail: fpiercy@oxford.gov.uk

**Background Papers:** None

### Appendix 1 – Risk Register Blackbird LeysRegeneration Sites Procurement of a Delivery Partner

Risk ID	Risk										Current Risk				
Category -000- Service Area Code		_	Risk	Risk Cause	Consequence	Date raised	1 to 6	ı	P	ı	P	I	P		
CEB-001- R&H	Market Interest	Threat		Property Market & economic cycles; complexity	Delays and/or scaling back of scheme	Mar 15		4	5	4	4	4	3	R&H	6mths
CEB-002 – R & H	Market Interest	Opportunit y	High level of interest	Project achieves IRR thresholds/meets partners objectives	Return on investment increases	Mar 15		4	2	4	2	4	3	R&H	6mths
R&H	Market Capacity	Threat	Order books full	Absolute size of relevant market	Longer development period	Mar 15		4	5	4	4	4	3	R&H	6 mths
CEB-004- R&H	Market Values	Threat	Low bids	Property Market & economic cycles	Return on investment reduces; more investment required/scheme scales back	Mar 15		4	3	4	3	4	3	R&H	6mths
CEB-005- R&H	OJEU process		Potential partners deterred.	OJEU process too long	Restricted market; low returns	Mar 15		4	4	4	3	4	2	R&H	6 mths
CEB-006- R&H	Expenditure profile		Insufficient funds available	Council budget mismatch	Longer development period, reduced scheme	Mar 15		4	5	4	3	4	2	R&H	6 mths

			Accept,						
			Contingency,						
			Transfer,						
		Action	Reduce or				Milestone	%Action	Date
Risk ID	Risk Title	Owner	Avoid	Details of	Action	Key Milestone	<b>Delivery Date</b>	Complete	Reviewed

			Accept & aim to	Soft market testing; proactive marketing leading to strong level of			
001	Market Interest	R&H	reduce		PQQ returns	July 2015	50%
			Accept & aim to				
003	Market Capacity	R&H	reduce	Scheme crafted to suit potential market	Issue ITT	Late July 15	30%
					Complete feasibility		
			Accept & aim to		studies.		
004	Market Values	R&H	reduce	Early stage testing		Jan 2015	100%
				Defined level of investment capped	GVA RLV		
				relative to baseline land value. Site	appraisal.Complete studies		
004	Market downturn	R&H	Accept	investigations.	and investigations	Jan 2015	100%
				Adopt two stage (restricted) process to			
			Accept & aim to	minimise waste. Set out clear brief and			
005	OJEU Process	R&H	reduce	evaluation criteria.	Finalise Documents	May 2015	0%
				Defer scheme, reprofile scheme or			
006	Expenditure profile	R&H	Reduce	defer other parts of capital programme	Bid analysis	Sept 2015	0%

### **Appendix 2 - Initial Equalities Impact Assessment**

### **Blackbird Leys Procurement of a Delivery Partner**

The project comprises the procurement of a development partner to work with the Council on plans for redevelopment of an area that has been identified for regeneration.

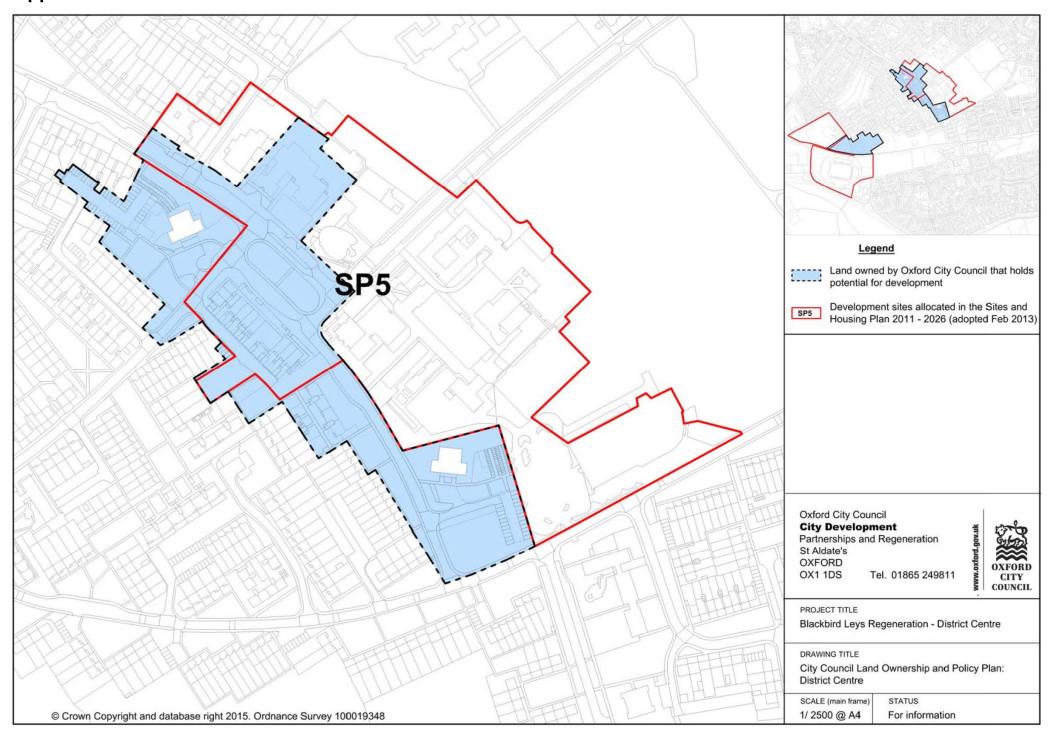
The partnership will provide the capacity and means to design a scheme for new private and affordable housing, new community facilities, improved public realm and new retail spaces.

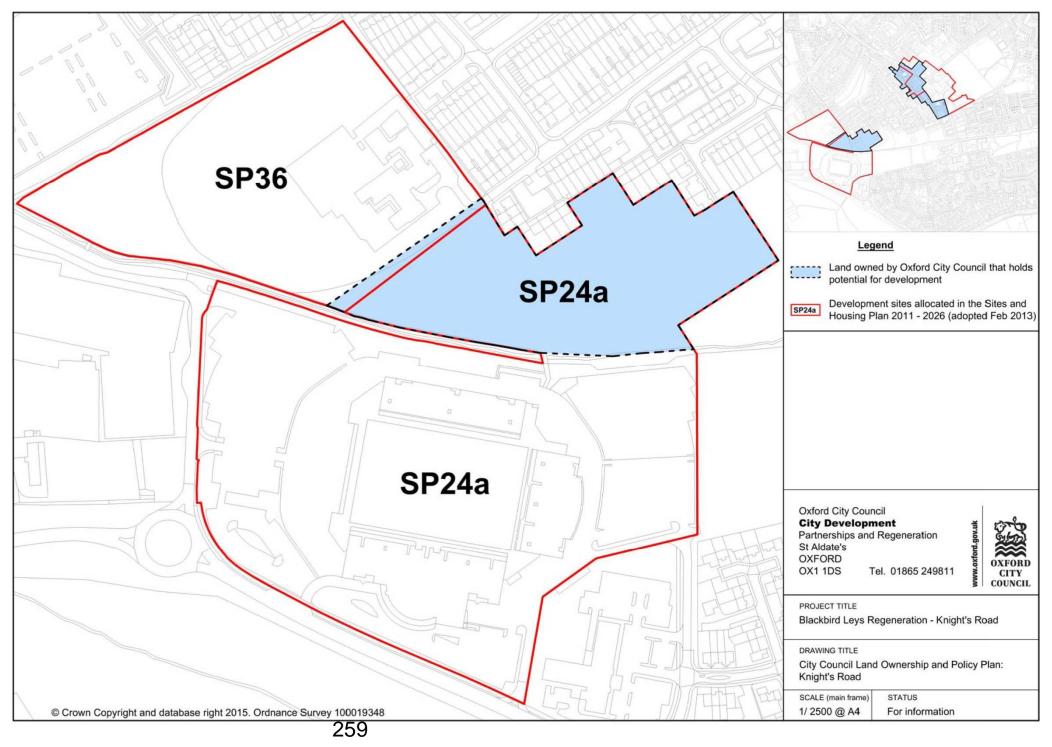
The potential scheme itself would have health/wellbeing benefits and will provide new green spaces, new more energy- efficient homes which are cheaper to run, and vastly improved community spaces for delivery of local services.

#### Conclusion

The Initial Assessment is that the content of this report does not lead to any unjustifiable differential impact on relevant groups.









Appendix 4 Artist Impression – illustration only





Public Spaces – for illustration only



### Appendix 5 Princes Foundation - Projects and Stakeholders.

Significant engagement was undertaken by the Princes Foundation in 2012/13 through their industry-recognised 'Enquiry by Design' process. This involved a series of workshops and events in which a very wide range of local stakeholders participated, and the ideas that emerged have informed the district centre intervention proposals.

The ideas that emerged during the workshops included

- giving Blackbird Leys a more defined high street and freshening up the appearance of the central area on Blackbird Leys Road
- providing a better connection between Blackbird Leys and Greater Leys by lessening the restrictions on movement at Windale Avenue
- creating a western link, extending Knight's Road through to the Kassam Stadium and improving connections
- developing houses at Minchery Farm and incorporating a community garden
- refurbishment of the smaller maisonette blocks andbetter use of underutilised garage infill sites
- improvements to the street scene in relation to illegal parking on grass verges
- forming a Landscape Framework which looks at improving access to Spindleberry Park and Northfield Brook, clearing overgrown vegetation, clearing litter from the area and respecting wildlife
- in addition to the above five community initiatives were suggested, namely a Horticulture & Parks training programme, Food & Hospitality programme, Leisure & Health programme, Elderly Care Housing programme, and Business & Entrepreneurship programme

### **Individual Attendees**

City and County Councillor Val Smith

Oxford City Councillor Scott Seamons

Oxford City Councillor Steve Curran

Parish Councillor Brian Lester

Blackbird Leys Housing Consortium

**Primary Care Trust** 

Oxford Civic Society

Blackbird Levs Adventure Playground

GreenSquare Housing

Church of the Holy Family (Church Secretary)

Church of the Holy Family (Reverend)

Supermarket manager

Neighbourhood Police

Community Centre staff

Neighbourhood Management Partnership

Oxford Preservation Trust

**OCVA** 

OCVC (now City of Oxford College)

**CDI Youth** 

Blackbird Leys Library

**Ethnic Minority Business School** 

Catalyst Housing – The Farmhouse

Windrush Tower Resident

Groundwork

PLT

Falcon Close Residents Association

### Oxford City Council Service Areas represented:

City Development/Planning

Partnerships and Regeneration

Communities

Housing & Regeneration Director

Leisure & Parks

Property team

**Landlord Services** 

Conservation

Marketing

### Oxfordshire County Council Service Areas represented:

Early Intervention Service

Transport

Property and assets

### **Princes Foundation Staff represented:**

Director of Design

**Highways Consultant** 

Landscape Consultant

**Architectural Consultant** 

**Project Manager** 

### Agenda Item 16

### CITY EXECUTIVE BOARD

### Thursday 14 May 2015

**COUNCILLORS PRESENT:** Councillors Price (Chair), Turner (Deputy Leader), Sinclair, Simm, Brown, Kennedy, Lygo, Rowley, Seamons, Tanner.

**OTHER MEMBERS PRESENT:** Councillor Craig Simmons (Chair of Scrutiny Committee) and Councillor Jean Fooks.

**OFFICERS PRESENT:** Peter Sloman (Chief Executive), David Edwards (Executive Director City Regeneration and Housing), Nigel Kennedy (Head of Finance), Jane Winfield (Regeneration and Major Projects - Team Manager), Val Johnson (Policy Team Leader), Elaine Philip (Markets Manager), Dave Scholes (Housing Needs Manager), Lindsay Cane (Law and Governance), Sarah Claridge (Committee Services Officer) and Catherine Phythian (Committee Services Officer)

#### 179. APOLOGIES FOR ABSENCE

No apologies for absence were received. Apologies for lateness were received from Cllr Brown.

### 180. DECLARATIONS OF INTEREST

There were no declarations of interest.

### 181. PUBLIC QUESTIONS

The City Executive Board noted the following public questions and the written officer responses (as published):

- Ms Jane Alexander (Item 7- Safeguarding Children, Young People and Vulnerable Adult Policy)
- Mr Chaka Artwell (Item 7 Safeguarding Children, Young People and Vulnerable Adult Policy)
- Mr Nigel Gibson (Item 10 Approval of Housing Strategy 2015 2018)

#### 182. SCRUTINY COMMITTEES REPORTS

Councillor Simmons, Chair, Scrutiny Committee presented the following scrutiny committee reports:-

- European Funding
- Safeguarding Children Action Plan 2014-2015
- Covered Market Action Plan
- Capital Strategy

Cllr Price apologised on behalf of the City Executive Board for failing to provide written responses to the Scrutiny Committee on all of their recommendations in

265

advance of the meeting. He confirmed that formal written responses would be issued after the meeting.

### (a) Scrutiny Report\_ European Funding

The Scrutiny Officer submitted a report (previously circulated, now appended) which detailed comments from the Scrutiny's Finance Panel following an item on maximising the benefits of European Union (EU) funding.

In discussion the City Executive Board made the following observations:

Recommendations 1 and 5: that the Council was already working closely with the LEP.

Recommendation 4: that in the current economic climate it was unlikely that any regional partner organisations would be prepared to establish a South East England European Office.

Recommendations 6 and 8: that the Council has appointed an officer champion and as a member of the Oxfordshire Economic Planning Strategy Group has partners from the local business community for potential EU funding bids.

Recommendation 7: that all members should be encouraged to promote the possibility of joint EU bids with Oxford's twin towns.

Recommendation 9: that the Council was committed to promoting the Low Carbon Hub model as demonstrated by its membership of the Covenant of Mayors and the Climate Alliance.

The City Executive Board resolved to NOTE the Scrutiny Committee report and to provide a formal written response to the recommendations.

## (b) Scrutiny Report\_Safeguarding Children , Young People and Vulnerable Adult Policy

The Scrutiny Officer submitted a report (previously circulated, now appended) which detailed recommendations from the Scrutiny Committee on the Safeguarding Children Action Plan 2014-2015.

Cllr Simmons, Chair of Scrutiny Committee presented the report. He thanked the Executive Board Member for Educational Attainment and Youth Ambition and officers for their assistance on this item. He said that one of the main areas of concern for the Scrutiny Committee was the length of time (often many months) that some pupils had to wait for an appointment with a school counsellor. The City Executive Board agreed that this was a matter that should be raised with the County Council.

The City Executive Board resolved to AGREE the Scrutiny Committee recommendations as set out in their written response:

- 1. To strengthen engagement and protocols with Housing Associations in relation to vulnerable groups that they house.
- 2. To prioritise the following in the next budget round:
- a) Continuing to fund the Safeguarding Coordinator post,
- b) Supporting the Multi-Agency Safeguarding Hub.

- 3. To ensure that feedback from frontline staff is sought more widely when monitoring the effectiveness of training and policy.
- 4. To monitor feedback from children to test the effectiveness of safeguarding policies and plans on the ground and to identify any blockages.
- 5. To ensure that training for City Councillors includes a focus on their role as being the eyes and ears of their communities.
- 6. To raise the following with the County Council:
- a) The need for schools to be issued with guidance on safeguarding policies, including the role of elected Councillors in safeguarding,
- b) Concern that some school counsellor positions have been cut and that some pupils have to wait a long time to be able to access this provision.

### (c) Scrutiny Report\_Covered Market Action Plan

The Scrutiny Officer submitted a report (previously circulated, now appended) which detailed the comments of the Scrutiny Committee on the Covered Market Action Plan.

Cllr Simmons, Chair of Scrutiny Committee presented the report and expressed the Scrutiny Committee's concern at the apparent lack of progress on some tasks. The Regeneration & Major Projects Service Manager said that the majority of the tasks were completed or on target for completion. She explained that not all of the points raised by the Scrutiny Committee were under the control of the City Council.

The City Executive Board resolved to NOTE the following comments from the Scrutiny Committee:

- a) Wifi in the Covered Market should remain a priority for the City Council, even if traders do not want to invest in this.
- b) The Covered Market website should be updated more regularly as the news section is several months out of date.
- c) Improvements to signage are very welcome and we would like to see progress in developing an overall brand identity for the Covered Market, which should be tied in with on-going improvements.
- d) A new leaflet promoting the Covered Market that includes a map showing transport links would be welcome.
- e) Consideration should be given to providing signage and menus in different languages to cater for the needs of the main visitor groups.
- f) Moving the gates to the Covered Market would push rough sleepers somewhere else.

The Executive Board Member for Finance, Asset Management and Public Health will provide a full written response to the Scrutiny Committee.

### (d) Scrutiny Report\_Capital Strategy

The Scrutiny Officer submitted a report (previously circulated, now appended) which detailed recommendations from the Scrutiny Committee on the Capital Strategy.

Cllr Simmons, Chair of Scrutiny Committee presented the report and thanked the Head of Finance for his assistance. He drew attention to some internal inconsistencies in the detailed guidance documentation; the Head of Finance agreed to revise these before publication.

The City Executive Board resolved to:

APPROVE the Capital Strategy subject to the following suggestions:

- a) To enable more accurate and consistent ratings, Key Outcomes in the Capital Project Scoring Guidance should be more clearly defined and explicitly aligned to the Council's corporate objectives (Appendix B).
- b) The Project Delivery Process and the Gateway Process should be better integrated and provide similar levels of detail at each stage (Appendix F, pages 1 and 2).
- c) A member briefing on the capital process should be offered to all City Councillors.
- d) The City Council should look to improve its project management function by exploring what can be learnt from Royal Institute of British Architects (RIBA) guidance and from partners who do project management successfully, such as the University of Oxford.

Cllr Price thanked Cllr Simmons for his service as Chair of the Scrutiny Committee, observing that the quality of the reports had made the work of the City Executive Board much easier. The City Executive Board noted that the feedback from the scrutiny survey had been overwhelmingly positive.

### 183. COUNCILLOR ADDRESSES ON ANY ITEM FOR DECISION ON THE BOARD'S AGENDA

Cllr Fooks addressed the Board on item 10 Approval of Housing Strategy 2015 – 2018 (refer minute 188).

Cllr Fooks commended the report as a thorough piece of work setting out the problems facing the Council and the options for tackling them. In particular she highlighted the challenges around affordable housing and cited the London Borough of Sutton as an example of best practice.

In response Cllr Price noted that the Council already had contacts with other best practice organisations. Cllr Turner agreed to speak privately to Cllr Fooks on the issue of pod housing models which included an affordable housing element. Cllr Seamons advised that a report on Housing Development delivery

models was scheduled to come to the December meeting of the City Executive Board.

### 184. COUNCILLOR ADDRESSES ON NEIGHBOURHOOD ISSUES

No Neighbourhood Issues were raised.

### 185. SAFEGUARDING CHILDREN, YOUNG PEOPLE AND VULNERABLE ADULT POLICY

The Head of Policy, Culture and Communications submitted a report which details the progress made on Oxford City Council's Section 11 (Children Act of 2004) Self-Assessment Action Plan 2014-15 and seeks to approve the Action Plan for 2015-16.

Cllr Pat Kennedy, Board member for Educational Attainment and Youth Ambition presented the report.

Cllr Price expressed some concern at the number of amber items on the action plan. The Policy & Partnership Team Leader assured the Board that steps had been taken to mitigate the situation and ensure that these items became green not red.

Cllr Brown said that she welcomed the steps proposed to promote councillor engagement in the safeguarding programme as it was essential that all councillors understood how to respond to safeguarding issues when raised in their ward. The Policy & Partnership Team Leader advised that mandatory training sessions were scheduled for May and June 2015 and offered to send additional guidance and briefing material to all councillors in advance of the training.

Cllr Brown said that she felt that more emphasis needed to be given to vulnerable adults as Oxfordshire's aging population profile meant that this was now a key issue for the Council. The Policy & Partnership Team Leader acknowledged this point and agreed there was more to do in this area; she said that the September Multi Agency Safeguarding Hub would be looking at this.

Cllr Simm said that it was important to remember that many vulnerable children lived with vulnerable adults and that they should be considered together. Similarly it was important to note that child sex abuse took place mainly in a domestic context.

The City Executive Board resolved to:

- 1. NOTE the progress and development of the Council's safeguarding function in 2014-15.
- 2. AGREE the 'Section 11 Self-Assessment Audit Action Plan 2015-16', as set out in Appendix 1.
- 3. AGREE that this report be presented to Council, to note the progress and development of the safeguarding function in 2014 and the adoption of the Action

Plan 2015-16, as set out in Appendix 1 (subject to the report being updated to show the latest progress against the Action Plan).

### 186. COVERED MARKET ACTION PLAN

The Regeneration and Major Projects Team Manager submitted a report (previously circulated, now appended) which updated the Covered Market action plan & programme to include costs and also addressed recommendations 5-8 from the Scrutiny Committee.

Councillor Ed Turner, Board Member for Finance, Asset Management and Public Health presented the report. He said that he was very pleased to report good progress on the action plan and that there was now a clear direction of travel for the Covered Market. He thanked Cllr Clarkson, the Regeneration & Major Projects Service Manager and the Markets Manager for their hard work and contribution to the on-going success of this project.

Cllr Brown expressed concern at the lack of progress with the wifi initiative. The Markets Manager explained that although there was currently insufficient support from the traders the issue would remain a Council priority for future implementation. The Markets Manager confirmed that representatives from the County Council had been involved in the development and delivery of the action plan.

In response to a question from Cllr Tanner, the Board Member for Finance, Asset Management and Public Health confirmed that the Council had reached agreement with all tenants on rents and payments. A report on the leasing strategy for the Covered Market would be submitted to the June meeting of the City Executive Board. Cllr Price noted that the arrangements for the rent review process still needed to be decided.

The City Executive Board resolved to NOTE the report.

### 187. CAPITAL STRATEGY

Cllr Turner left the meeting at 6pm.

The Head of Finance submitted a report (previously circulated, now appended) which detailed the Capital Strategy and set out proposed revisions to the Council's approach to capital investment and the rules and processes against which the capital schemes are prepared, evaluated and monitored.

Cllr Ed Turner, Board Member for Finance, Asset Management and Public Health presented the report. He emphasised the importance of following appropriate governance procedures in the future given that the Council had a very large capital expenditure programme to deliver in challenging market conditions.

The City Executive Board resolved to APPROVE the Capital Strategy attached at Appendix A, subject to the Head of Finance revising the documents in line with the comments from the Scrutiny Committee (refer minute 182d).

### 188. APPROVAL OF HOUSING STRATEGY 2015-2018

The Head of Housing and Property submitted a report (previously circulated, now appended) which detailed the Housing Strategy and Action Plan 2015-2018.

Cllr Seamons, Board member for Housing and Estate Regeneration presented the report. He said that further reports including the Housing Asset Management Strategy would be brought to future meetings of the Board.

The Housing Strategy and Needs Manager drew the Board's attention to the list of key objectives that had been achieved against the 2013 - 2015 Housing Strategy. He believed that the hard work and achievements of recent years provided a strong platform for the success of the 2015 – 2018 Housing Strategy and Action Plan in what would be a challenging environment.

Cllr Simmons said that the Scrutiny Finance Panel would be looking at innovative funding models for social and affordable housing.

Cllr Brown asked whether the asset management strategy would consider the quality of housing stock in the private rented sector. Cllrs Seamons and Turner agreed that this was an important issue and explained that it would be addressed through different approaches such as HMO standards and licence renewal. In particular Housing Strategy Priority 4 includes a short term action, for delivery by January 2016, for the development of "a private sector housing strategy that tackles standards and options for maintaining stock in the most deprived areas".

The City Executive Board resolved to RECOMMEND that Council adopt the Housing Strategy and Action Plan 2015-2018.

#### 189. ITEMS RAISED BY BOARD MEMBERS

No items were raised by Board Members.

### 190. MINUTES

The minutes of the meeting held on 27 April 2015 were approved as a correct record.

The meeting started at 5.00 pm and ended at 6.15 pm

This page is intentionally left blank

### CITY EXECUTIVE BOARD

### Tuesday 26 May 2015

**COUNCILLORS PRESENT:** Councillors Price (Chair), Turner (Deputy Leader), Kennedy, Sinclair and Tanner.

**OFFICERS PRESENT:** Peter Sloman (Chief Executive), Tim Sadler (Executive Director Community Services), Nigel Kennedy (Head of Financial Services), Lindsay Cane (Law and Governance), Sarah Claridge (Committee Services Officer) and Catherine Phythian (Committee Services Officer)

### 1. APOLOGIES FOR ABSENCE

Apologies for absence were received from Cllr Brown, Cllr Hollingsworth, Cllr Rowley, Cllr Seamons and Cllr Simm.

### 2. DECLARATIONS OF INTEREST

There were no declarations of interest.

### 3. PUBLIC QUESTIONS

There were no public questions.

### 4. COUNCILLOR ADDRESSES ON ANY ITEM FOR DECISION ON THE BOARD'S AGENDA

There were none.

### 5. COUNCILLOR ADDRESSES ON NEIGHBOURHOOD ISSUES

There were none.

### 6. TENDER FOR THE CIVIL ENGINEERING GROUND WORK AT THE JOHN RADCLIFFE AND CHURCHILL HOSPITALS

The Executive Director, Community Services has submitted a report (previously circulated, now appended) which sought approval to submit a bid for the civil engineering works associated with a proposed direct heat link between two large local employers' buildings, as the potential value of the bid exceeds delegated authority levels.

The Executive Director, Community Services presented the report. The Board noted that the highways element of the work posed a significant reputational risk to the Council in terms of the public perception of further traffic disruption in the city. The Council would need to be pro-active in managing the public

consultation and communications aspects of the contract. The Board was pleased to note that the Council's reputation in highway related civil engineering work was such that it had received the invitation to tender.

The City Executive Board resolved to:

- 1. Authorise the submission of a bid for the civil engineering work referred to in this report;
- 2. In the event that the bid is successful, grant delegated authority to the Executive Director, Community Services, in consultation with the Council's S151 Officer and Monitoring Officer, and subject to the contract making a satisfactory contribution towards central overheads, enter into an appropriate contract for the supply of relevant civil engineering works as identified in the Not for Publication Appendix.

### 7. ITEMS RAISED BY BOARD MEMBERS

There were none.

#### 8. MINUTES

The Board resolved to approve the minutes of the meeting held on 2 April 2015 as a true and accurate record.

### **Matters Exempt from Publication**

The City Executive Board resolved to exclude the press and public from the meeting during consideration of the item in the exempt from publication part of the agenda in accordance with the provisions in Paragraph 21(1)(b) of the Local Authorities (Executive Arrangements) (England) Regulations 2000 on the grounds that their presence could involve the likely disclosure of exempt information as described in specific paragraphs of Schedule 12A of the Local Government Act 1972 and that, in all the circumstances of the case, the public interest in maintaining the exemption outweighed the public interest in disclosing the information.

# 9. NOT FOR PUBLICATION\_APPENDIX 1\_TENDER FOR THE CIVIL ENGINEERING GROUND WORK AT THE JOHN RADCLIFFE AND CHURCHILL HOSPITALS

The Board received and noted the contents of the Not For Publication Appendix to the report at minute 6.

The meeting started at 8.30 am and ended at 8.45 am

# Agenda Item 18

By virtue of paragraph(s) 3 of Part 1 of Schedule 12A of the Local Government Act 1972.



By virtue of paragraph(s) 3 of Part 1 of Schedule 12A of the Local Government Act 1972.



By virtue of paragraph(s) 3 of Part 1 of Schedule 12A of the Local Government Act 1972.



# Agenda Item 19

By virtue of paragraph(s) 3 of Part 1 of Schedule 12A of the Local Government Act 1972.



# Agenda Item 20

By virtue of paragraph(s) 3 of Part 1 of Schedule 12A of the Local Government Act 1972.

